

THE NEW YORK
GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL
RECORD

VOLUME 147



NUMBER 2

APRIL 2016

“In the County of Cumberland and the
Province of New York”: Clarifying Josiah Burton’s Identity,
Relationships, and Activities

David Japin, Stepfather of Joannes Nevius of New Amsterdam

Adolph DeGrove, 1720–1796, of Newburgh, New York, and
Some of His Descendants

The Family of John S. and Zerviah (Hawkins) Porter of
Jefferson County and Points West

The Child Left Behind: Henry Larzelere of the Town of
Jerusalem, Yates County, New York (*continued*)

THE NEW YORK Genealogical and Biographical Society

THE RECORD

Editor:

Karen Mauer Jones, CG, FGBS

Editorial Board:

Andrew Alpern, JD
John Blythe Dobson, FASG, FGBS
James L. Hansen, FASG
Frederick C. Hart Jr., CG, FASG, FGBS
Harold A. Henderson, CG
Anita A. Lustenberger, CG, FGBS
Harry Macy Jr., FASG, FGBS
Terri Bradshaw O'Neill
William T. Ruddock
Jane E. Wilcox

FELLOWS

Leslie Corn, CG
Laura Murphy DeGrazia, CG
John Blythe Dobson, FASG
James D. Folts, PhD
Frederick C. Hart Jr., CG, FASG
Charlotte Megill Hix
Henry B. Hoff, CG, FASG
Henry Z. Jones Jr., FASG
Karen Mauer Jones, CG
Roger D. Joslyn, CG, FASG
Arthur C. M. Kelly
Nancy V. Kelly
Anita A. Lustenberger, CG
Harry Macy Jr., FASG
David Kendall Martin, FASG
Suzanne McVetty, CG
Meriwether C. Schmid
Edward H. L. Smith III, MLS
Walter Wilmerding

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

Officers:

Iain H. Bruce, *Chairman*
Kathleen Hill Tesluk, *Vice Chairman*
D. Joshua Taylor, *President, Trustee*
ex Officio
Luke Ives Pontifell, *Secretary*
Robert F. Hendrickson, *Treasurer*

Trustees:

Debra Tanner Abell, MD
Bruce W. Addison
Blaine Bettinger, PhD, JD
Elizabeth L. Bradley, PhD
Anne Sibert Buiter, PhD
Henry Louis Gates Jr., PhD
William C. Hallett, PharmD
John C. Harvey
A. J. Jacobs
Elbrun Kimmelman
Stephen S. Madsen, JD
William G. Pomeroy
Robert S. Roberson
Jeanne Sloane
Waddell W. Stillman
Missy Wolfe

Trustees Emeriti:

Henry B. Hoff, CG, FASG, FGBS
William P. Johns
Anita A. Lustenberger, CG, FGBS
W. Francis Price, Jr.
Walter Wilmerding, FGBS

THE NEW YORK Genealogical and Biographical Record

VOLUME 147

APRIL 2016

NUMBER 2

Contents

- “IN THE COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND AND THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK”:
CLARIFYING JOSIAH BURTON’S IDENTITY, RELATIONSHIPS, AND
ACTIVITIES
by Thomas W. Jones, PhD, CG, FASG, FUGA, FNGS 85
- DAVID JAPIN, STEPFATHER OF JOANNES NEVIUS OF NEW AMSTERDAM
by John Blythe Dobson, FASG, FGBS 103
- ADOLPH DEGROVE, 1720–1796, OF NEWBURGH, NEW YORK, AND SOME
OF HIS DESCENDANTS
by William M. DeGrove 113
- THE FAMILY OF JOHN S. AND ZERVIAH (HAWKINS) PORTER OF JEFFERSON
COUNTY AND POINTS WEST
by Harold A. Henderson, CG 129
- THE CHILD LEFT BEHIND: HENRY LARZELERE OF THE TOWN OF
JERUSALEM, YATES COUNTY, NEW YORK (*continued*)
by Jeanne Larzelere Bloom, CG 144

Regular Features

THE EDITOR'S VIEW	83
NECROLOGY	102
REVIEWS	156

Dinan. *In Search of Barnabas Horton: From English Baker to Long Island Proprietor 1600–1680*. By Frederick C. Hart Jr., CG, FASG, FGBS.

Rohrbach. *Johannes Rohrbach of New York 1710*. By Richard Haberstroh, AG.

WRITING FOR THE RECORD

The editor welcomes manuscripts focusing on residents of New York State and its colonial predecessors. Articles dealing with adjacent areas or countries of origin will also be considered if there is significant migration to or from New York. Guidelines for authors are available at the Society's website or from the editor. Submit electronic copy of your manuscript (Microsoft Word is preferred) to editor@nygbs.org.

BOOK AND MEDIA REVIEWS

Recently published books, donated or purchased, may be reviewed in *The Record* if they concern the genealogy, biography, or history of the people of New York State or its subdivisions or are otherwise relevant to research on New York families. Publishers interested in offering their material for review should send a copy of the book with complete ordering information to The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 36 West 44th Street, Suite 711, New York, New York 10036-8105. Those that meet the criteria will be reviewed in either *The Record* or *The Researcher*.

Copyright © 2016, The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. The Society, the RECORD editor, and the editorial board assume no responsibility for errors of fact or for opinions expressed or implied by contributors, but proven errors will be corrected.

THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD (ISSN 0028-7237) is published quarterly by The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 36 West 44th Street, Suite 711, New York, NY 10036-8105. Annual subscription \$30.00. Single issues \$7.50. Printed at Sheridan Press, Hanover, PA 17331. Periodicals postage paid at New York, New York, and additional mailing offices.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 36 West 44th Street, Suite 711, New York, NY 10036-8105.

THE EDITOR'S VIEW

Understanding a family's geopolitical context is vital to successful research. Knowing which jurisdictions might have created records concerning your ancestor's activities is the first step in locating those records. Boundaries change and levels of governmental control change, sometimes resulting in records preserved in unexpected places.

The Burton family of Norwich, presented here by Thomas Jones, is a great example of the research complexities posed by jurisdictional turnovers. In 1761 New Hampshire granted land at Norwich to a group of Connecticut men, even though the area was also claimed by New York. In 1764 King George set New York's eastern boundary so as to include Norwich. Residents had a Cumberland County address in 1766 and a Gloucester County one in 1772, both in the Province of New York. In 1777 Vermont declared itself a republic and claimed the area as well, combining Cumberland and Gloucester counties into Unity County, then renaming it Cumberland County four days later. In 1781 Vermont divided its Cumberland County into three counties and placed Norwich in Windsor County, where it remains today. However, New York did not relinquish its claim until 1790, and residents continued to call themselves New Yorkers on some records, likely unsure of exactly where they lived or which authority would prevail. In the space of twenty years, the village of Norwich was in New Hampshire, New York, and Vermont.

While these changes no doubt confused Norwich residents back then, they can cause havoc for unwary researchers tracing Norwich families or in fact tracing anyone who lived in Cumberland or Gloucester County, New York. In this case, although the family stayed in Norwich and nearby Sharon, relevant records concerning them were housed in four states (including Connecticut) and numerous repositories. The appropriate records can be found only by knowing which entity (or entities) had governing power over the area.

The settlement process can change boundaries even in the absence of political conflict. Take the case of Joseph Chaplin, who in early 1791 built a cabin on the bank of the Tioughnioga River and established a ferry.¹ In the course of seventeen years, Joseph was described as a resident of Lot 50, Virgil Township,² Montgomery County; the Town of Homer and Virgil Township, Herkimer County; the towns of Homer and Virgil, Onondaga County; and the Town of Virgil, Cortland County. Yet he never moved. New counties and towns were formed and records were created in each, but Joseph stayed at his ferry.

History matters, and legal (jurisdictional) history matters most. Without understanding it, we literally don't know where to start our search.

Karen Mauer Jones, CG, FGBS

¹ Susan Farrell Bankhead, "Joseph and Daniel Chaplin of the Town of Virgil, Cortland County, New York," *RECORD* 143 (2012): 21–37, 122–32.

² Named "townships" were sometimes used as "addresses" in the Military Tract, but the term does not denote a governmental jurisdiction, only a division of land. For more information on the Military Tract see Robert S. Rose, "The Military Tract of Central New York" (Master's thesis, Syracuse University, 1935).

ABOUT THE SOCIETY

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, founded in 1869 and incorporated in New York State, is a nonprofit educational institution whose purpose is to help people of all backgrounds discover their family histories and find meaning by placing their own family's experience into the broader context of American history. It primarily serves people with connections to New York City, State, and region.

As part of its continuing commitment to advance genealogical scholarship, the Society has published *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* quarterly since 1870 and *The New York Researcher* since 1990, conducts a variety of programs as part of The New York Family History School™, and maintains a growing, searchable eLibrary available to members online. Among the assets of the eLibrary are all prior issues of *The Record*.

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society is a membership organization, and new members are always welcome. It is tax exempt under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code, and gifts are tax deductible. The 1869 Circle acknowledges people who have made provision for the Society in their wills.

For further details contact the Society at 36 West 44th Street, 7th Floor, New York, NY 10036-8105; telephone (212) 755-8532; or visit the Society's website, www.newyorkfamilyhistory.org.

THE MISSION OF THE RECORD

Adhering to scholarly standards, *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* publishes written works that solve genealogical problems, provide compiled genealogies, make available transcriptions of original records, and offer research guidance relevant to families who have contributed to the rich diversity of New York City, State, and region.

ABOUT GENEALOGICAL CREDENTIALS

The words Certified Genealogist are a registered certification mark, and the designations CG, CGL, and Certified Genealogical Lecturer are service marks of the Board for Certification of Genealogists®. Accredited Genealogist® and AG® are certification marks of the International Commission for Accreditation of Professional GenealogistsSM. Individuals are licensed to use the credential designations after meeting the competency standards of those organizations.

FASG designates Fellow of the American Society of Genealogists, an honorary society limited to fifty living members chosen for the quality of their published genealogical scholarship. Fellowship in other societies awarded on the basis of scholarship, rather than service or support to the society, may also be recognized by a postnominal designation, including FGBS for Fellow of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.

“IN THE COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND AND THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK”: CLARIFYING JOSIAH BURTON’S IDENTITY, RELATIONSHIPS, AND ACTIVITIES

BY THOMAS W. JONES, PHD, CG, FASG, FUGA, FNGS*

Josiah Burton’s name appears in records of the Town of Norwich in the 1760s, when it lay in colonial New York.¹ Exactly when the area became Vermont depends on the point of view. In 1777 Vermont declared its independence from New York, wrote a constitution, formed a government, and began to “exercise the powers of a sovereign independent State.”² New York, however, claimed the territory until 7 October 1790, when it relinquished jurisdiction, clearing Vermont’s path to statehood.³

Over a half-century after Josiah’s appearance in Norwich, Abigail Burton of Norwich became eligible for a Revolutionary War widow’s pension.⁴ Her application documents her late husband, Josiah Burton, from his enlistment in 1777 through their marriage in 1785 to his death in Norwich in 1814.⁵

Abigail’s application does not fully identify her husband. What events and relationships make him unique among others with the same name? Did two Josiah Burtons head families in Norwich decades apart? Or was Abigail’s husband the Norwich settler who had daughters born there in the 1760s? Which military service and parentage pertain to the Norwich man or men, and which to same-name contemporaries?

* 74 Pinehurst Circle, Monroe, NY 10950; tom@jonesresearchservices.com. Dr. Jones is co-editor of the *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* and author of *Mastering Genealogical Proof*. Cited websites were accessed on 17 Mar. 2016. At the request of the editor, who recused herself for conflict-of-interest reasons, Frederick C. Hart, Jr., CG, FASG, FGBS, a member of THE RECORD Editorial Board, served as guest editor for this article.

¹ A decision by King George’s privy council on 20 July 1764 set New York’s eastern boundary at the western shore of the Connecticut River. For a transcription of the order, see “Order in Council Fixing the Boundary Between New York and New Hampshire,” in *Documentary History of the State of New York*, 4 vols. (Albany: State of New York, 1849–1851), 4:574–75.

² *Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774–1789*, 34 vols. (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1912), 21:837, preamble to a resolution, 7 Aug. 1781.

³ For a recapitulation of the events involved in New York’s ceding Vermont, see *Laws of the State of New-York, Passed at the Thirty-Seventh Session of the Legislature* (Albany, N.Y.: Southwick, 1814), 161. For a Vermont governor’s view, see Hiland Hall, *Why the Early Inhabitants of Vermont Disclaimed the Jurisdiction of New York and Established an Independent Government*, address delivered before the New-York Historical Society, 4 Dec. 1860 (Bennington, Vt.: C. A. Pierce, 1872). For a neutral view, see William C. Hill, *The Vermont State Constitution*, Oxford Commentaries on the State Constitutions of the United States (New York: Oxford University Press, 1911), 3–8.

⁴ United States Congress, *Public Statutes at Large*, vol. 5 (Boston: Little, Brown, 1856), 303, “An act granting half pay and pensions to certain widows,” 7 July 1838.

⁵ Abigail Burton widow’s pension #W20,812 (service of Josiah Burton, sergeant), *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land-Warrant Application Files* (National Archives and Records Administration microfilm series [NARA] M804, roll 430).

JOSIAH'S PARENTAL FAMILY

Jacob Burton and Rachel Benton married in Tolland, Connecticut, on 6 November 1740.⁶ Their thirteen children were born in three Connecticut towns:⁷

- i. JOSIA[H] BURTON, born in Coventry on 17 September 1741
- ii. ELISHA BURTON, born in Coventry on 7 November 1743
- iii. JERUSH[A] BURTON, born in Coventry on 8 December 1745
- iv. LUCY BURTON, born in Coventry on 4 March 1748[/'9]⁸
- v. ANN BURTON, born in Stonington on 19 May 1750
- vi. ASA BURTON, born in Stonington on 4 August 1752⁹
- vii. ABNER BURTON, born in Preston on 25 July 1754 and baptized on 4 August 1754
- viii. OLIVE BURTON, born in Preston on 18 May 1756 and baptized on 23 May 1756
- ix. KETURAH BURTON, born in Preston on 18 February 1758 and baptized on 6 February 1758 [*sic*]
- x. JOHN BURTON, born in Preston on 15 November 1759 and baptized on 8 February 1760¹⁰
- xi. SARAH BURTON, baptized in Preston on 4 August 1762
- xii. JERUSHA BURTON (again), baptized in Preston on 10 September 1763
- xiii. RACHEL BURTON, baptized in Preston on 17 November 1765¹¹

Records of only the first six children's births name their mother, Rachel. Her son Asa wrote of her death in autumn 1773.¹² Living after Jacob's thirteenth child's birth, she was the mother of all his children.

Jacob died in Norwich, Vermont, on 12 July 1798.¹³ Ensuing records show he was the father of the thirteen Connecticut-born children. Jacob's will, dated 18 April 1788, and a codicil, 12 February 1795, were recorded on 8 March 1799. The will names a widow (Elizabeth), eight children (Josiah, Elisha, Asa, Anna, Olive, Sarah, Rachel, and John), and a granddaughter (Anna Gates). The deaths of Jacob's daughter Rachel and granddaughter Anna necessitated his codicil.¹⁴

⁶ Tolland, Conn., Vital Records 1:133, Burton–Benton marriage, 6 Nov. 1740; Town Clerk's Office, Tolland (Family History Library, Salt Lake City, microfilm [FHL] 1,376,026, item 1). Also, Coventry, Conn., Miscellaneous Town Records 1692–1840, p. 408, “Burtin”–Benton marriage, [no day] Nov. 1740; Connecticut State Library [CSL], Hartford (FHL 1,376,123, item 2).

⁷ In 1817 Jacob and Rachel's sixth child wrote of his parents' moves from Coventry to Stonington to Preston, said they had thirteen children, and named the boys. See Charles Latham Jr., ed., *The Life of Asa Burton Written by Himself* (Thetford, Vt.: First Congregational Church, 1973), 6. In 1910 “P. G. B.” (probably Paul Gibson Burton) assembled this same family group. See “Genealogical,” *Boston Transcript*, 13 July 1910, p. 20, col. 5, query 1345.

⁸ Coventry, Miscellaneous Town Records 1692–1840 (note 6), p. 408, four “Burtin” children born to Jacob and Rachel, 1741–1745.

⁹ Stonington, Conn., Vital Records 3:83, two Burton children born to Jacob and Rachel, 1750–1752; Town Clerk, Stonington (FHL 1,309,872, item 2). For a transcription that is more readable, see Stonington, Vital Records 3:38 (FHL 1,309,872, item 3).

¹⁰ Preston, Conn., Births Marriage Death Record 2:67, four Burton children born to Jacob, 1754–1759; Town Clerk, Preston (FHL 1,311,194). Varying inks and phrasing suggest entries at different times.

¹¹ Preston, Conn., “Record of Children Born in Preston,” 7:10, transcription, 1897, of baptisms in the Second Church of Preston, seven children of Jacob Burton “Jun,” 1754–1765; Town Clerk, Preston (FHL 1,311,195, item 5). Keturah's prenatal baptismal date may result from the transcriber's misreading of the baptismal record.

¹² Latham, ed., *Life of Asa Burton* (note 7), 13–14. In 1817 Asa described the time as “in the months September, October, and November, after I entered college.” He said that he began study to qualify for admission on 19 Oct. 1772 and was admitted “the next August on the 25th day” (Latham, ed., *Life of Asa Burton* [note 7], p. 12). For images of Rachel's gravestone, carved in 1810, giving a 1772 death date, see Rachel Burton marker, Fairview Cemetery, Norwich, digital images by “LadyGoshen” and “Jonathan Twiss,” *Find A Grave* (findagrave.com), memorial 54,009,987 and 59,717,688, respectively.

¹³ Norwich, Town Records, 1:271, Jacob Burton death, 12 July 1798; Town Hall, Norwich, Vt. (FHL 28,587). Norwich began this volume under New Hampshire jurisdiction, continued it under New York governance, and ended it under Vermont authority.

¹⁴ Hartford District, Vt., Probate Records 2:159, Jacob Burton will, 18 Apr. 1788, and codicil, 12 Feb. 1795, both recorded on 8 Mar. 1799; Probate Court, Woodstock, Vt. (FHL 29,160).

On 16 September 1799 Jacob's heirs Josiah Burton, Elisha Burton, Simeon and Anna Carpenter (all of Norwich), and Asa Burton (of Thetford, Vermont) sold part of Jacob's land to Elisha Partridge.¹⁵ On the same day but in separate deeds, heirs Joseph and Olive Ball (of Strafford, Vermont) and Alden and Sarah Spooner (of Windsor, Vermont) sold their shares to the same buyer. Josiah Burton witnessed the Spooners' deed.¹⁶

Eleven or twelve of Jacob and Rachel's thirteen children came to Norwich. The will, codicil, and deeds name eight surviving offspring. They omit Lucy, both Jerushas, Abner, and Keturah. The first Jerusha died as a child in Connecticut.¹⁷ In autumn 1773 Abner and two of his sisters died in Norwich of "malignant, putrid fever."¹⁸ The other sister who predeceased Jacob may have been the mother of his granddaughter Anna Gates.

Josiah Burton of Norwich in 1799 had been born to Jacob and Rachel in Coventry, Connecticut, in 1741. Two other Josiah Burtons born in Connecticut in the mid-1700s were not the Norwich man:

- Benjamin and Bethiah Burton's son Josiah was born in Stratford, Connecticut, on 6 June 1732.¹⁹ In 1772 he settled in Manchester, Vermont, about eighty miles from Norwich. Winifred Lovering Holman competently documented his life and descendants.²⁰
- Jacob and Mary Burton's son Josiah was born in Preston on 18 September 1741—one day after Norwich settler Josiah, son of Jacob and Rachel, whose six youngest children were born and baptized in Preston in 1754–65. The day-younger Josiah's mother was Mary Herrick, who had married Jacob Burton in Preston on 25 August 1729. Including their Josiah, they had six children born in Preston in 1732–43.²¹

The latter Josiah was a half uncle of Josiah of Norwich. See figure 1.

ONE HUSBAND OR TWO?

A Wife and Two Daughters

A few months before Jacob and Rachel's thirteenth child was born, in Preston, their first child wed. "Both of Preston," Josiah Burton and Mary Leonard married on 10 April 1765.²² They soon moved north. Josiah's brother Asa wrote that before spring 1766, when their father settled in Norwich, "Josiah being married had spent the previous winter in Norwich."²³

The Burtons settled on land that New Hampshire and New York each claimed. New Hampshire, granting land to thousands of men, chartered 129 towns west of the Connecticut River from 1749 until 1764, including Norwich in

¹⁵ Norwich, Deeds 2:314, Burton to Partridge, 13 Sept. 1799; Town Hall, Norwich, Vt. (FHL 28,590).

¹⁶ Norwich, Deeds (note 15), 2:315, Ball to Partridge, 13 Sept. 1799, and Spooner to Partridge, 7 Mar. 1803.

¹⁷ Latham, ed., *Life of Asa Burton* (note 7), 6.

¹⁸ Latham, ed., *Life of Asa Burton* (note 7), 13–14.

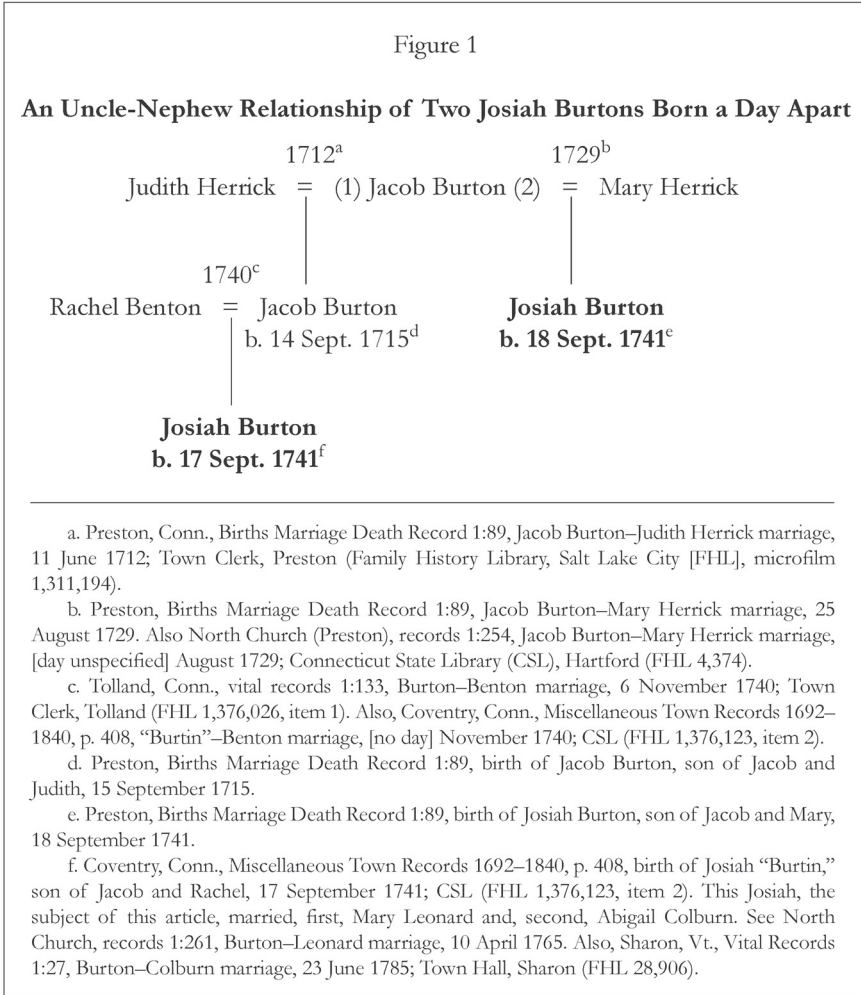
¹⁹ Stratford, Conn., Register of Deeds 5, fol. 13, Josiah Burton, 6 June 1732; Town Clerk, Stratford (FHL 5,771).

²⁰ Winifred Lovering Holman, *Descendants of Josiah Burton of Manchester, Vt.* (Concord, N.H.: Rumford, 1926).

²¹ Preston, Births Marriage Death Record (note 10), 1:89, Burton–Herrick marriage, 25 Aug. 1729, and births of Mary (8 July 1732), Lydia (18 Mar. 1734[5]), Elizabeth (30 June 1737), Anna (7 Oct. 1737), Anna (7 Oct. 1739), Josiah (18 Sept. 1741), and Tryphene Burton (10 Aug. 1743). Also North Church (Preston, Conn.), Records 1:254, Burton–Herrick marriage, [day unspecified] Aug. 1729; CSL (FHL 4,374). This church became the First Congregational Church of Griswold, Conn.

²² North Church (Preston), Records (note 21), 1:261, Burton–Leonard marriage, 10 Apr. 1765.

²³ Latham, ed., *Life of Asa Burton* (note 7), 8.



1761.²⁴ In 1764, when the New Hampshire–New York border became the Connecticut River’s western shore, the New Hampshire grantees’ property became part of New York. When New York threatened to regrant their lands the landholders appealed to the king, who in 1767 ordered New York to uphold New Hampshire’s grants.²⁵

Josiah Burton first appears in Norwich records in March 1769, when the town designated him “tiding man”—a tithingman or underconstable.²⁶ Three

²⁴ Albert Stillman Batchellor, ed., *The New Hampshire Grants*, New Hampshire Provincial and State Papers, vol. 26 (Concord: Public Printer, 1895). This work provides each town’s plat, lists its original proprietors, and transcribes its charter. For Norwich, see pp. 319–23.

²⁵ For a transcription of the order, see *Documentary History of the State of New York* (note 1), 4:609–11.

²⁶ Norwich, Town Records (note 13), 1:3, town meeting minutes, 14 Mar. 1769, Josiah Burton. The selectmen likely meant Josiah’s role to address civil orderliness, not religious. The appointment predated the organization of a church in Norwich by more than a year and the erection of a meetinghouse by a decade. See M. E. Goddard and Henry V. Partridge, “Church History,” in *A History of Norwich, Vermont* (Norwich: The Town, 1905), 64 (first use of meetinghouse in 1779) and 76 (church organization in 1770).

months later “Josiah Burton and my wife Mary Burton of Norwich in the County of Cumberland and the Province of New York” sold Samuel Leonard 12.5 acres in Connecticut.²⁷ Mary had inherited that acreage from her father, Captain Samuel Leonard, in 1761, four years before marrying Josiah.²⁸

No record of Josiah's children Zerviah and Lydia, born in Norwich in 1767 and 1769, names their mother.²⁹ Her name appears in no Norwich source. Three records in Connecticut—documenting Mary Leonard's 1761 inheritance, her 1765 marriage, and her and Josiah's 1769 land sale—identify her indirectly as Zerviah and Lydia's mother. Those records and Josiah and his wife's Norwich residency in 1769 also confirm that Jacob and Rachel's son Josiah had married Mary Leonard in Preston.

Land Helps Make the Case for One Josiah

Although Josiah was one of Norwich's first settlers, he was not one of its sixty-four original grantees.³⁰ Those proprietors could assign, forfeit, or sell their land, but some of their transactions are unrecorded.³¹ On 28 July 1768 they voted “Mr Josiah Burton to have the land between the 9th lot and River Lots in part of his after division.”³² This land's original proprietor was Lemuel Holmes.³³ The proprietor records show no other land acquisition for Josiah.

In 1772 a boundary adjustment changed Norwich's county from Cumberland to Gloucester.³⁴ No deed for Josiah survives in either county's deed books.³⁵ Norwich deeds show him selling land but not how he acquired it:³⁶

²⁷ Preston, Conn., Land Records 9:115, Burton to Leonard, 13 June 1769, recorded 15 Sept. 1773; CSL (FHL 5,385). New York created Cumberland Co. on 3 July 1766, but the king repealed the act. See *The Colonial Laws of New York from the Year 1664 to the Revolution*, 5 vols. (Albany: State of New York, 1894–1896), 4:903–6, chap. 1297, passed 3 July 1766. The king re-created Cumberland Co. on 19 Mar. 1768. See *Colonial Laws of New York from the Year 1664*, 5:400–403, chap. 1559, passed 24 Mar. 1772.

²⁸ District of Norwich, Conn., Probate Records 3:128–30, “Distribution of the Estate of Capt. Saml Leonard late of Preston in sd District Decd.,” 11 Apr. 1761; Probate Court, Norwich, Conn. (FHL 5,055). Samuel's daughter Mary received about 12.5 acres and personal goods.

²⁹ Norwich, Town Records (note 13), 1:264, births of Zerviah Burton, 7 Sept. 1767, and Lydia Burton, 14 Aug. 1769. The entries were recorded together on 28 July 1794.

³⁰ Batchellor, ed., *The New Hampshire Grants* (note 24), 319–23. For a 1918 copy of a map showing the original allotments in Norwich, see “Maps and Plans,” *Vermont Secretary of State: Archives and Records* (www.sec.state.vt.us/archives-records/state-archives/find-records/maps-and-plans.aspx?placeId=30711), item no. A204-145, “Lots of Original Grantees,” PDF.

³¹ Norwich, certified copy, 2 June 1877, of Norwich Proprietors' Records, 1761–1770, 12 pp.; photocopy; Town Clerk, Norwich. In 2005 the original record's location was unknown, and the 1877 manuscript was at the Rauner Special Collections Library, Dartmouth College, Hanover, N.H. See Virginia L. Close, comp., “Dividing the Land in Norwich, Vermont: A Look at the Records in the Town Clerk's Office,” typescript, 26 pp., Aug. 2005; Norwich Historical Society. Today the 1877 manuscript's whereabouts are unknown. See Morgan Swan (Special Collections Education and Outreach Librarian, Rauner Special Collections Library) to author, “Norwich Vt. Proprietors' Records 1761–1770,” 6 Nov. 2015; author's files.

³² Norwich Proprietors' Records (note 31), p. 11.

³³ “Maps and Plans,” *Vermont Secretary of State*, item no. A204-145, “Lots of Original Grantees” (note 30).

³⁴ *Colonial Laws of New York from the Year 1664* (note 27), 5:400–403, chap. 1559, passed on 24 Mar. 1772.

³⁵ Including six volumes of Norwich deeds, the author searched seventeen volumes' indexes for “Burton.” See Gloucester County, N.Y., Libers A–G (1771–1793); Courthouse, Chelsea, Vt. (FHL 28,619 and 28,620). Also, Windsor Co., Vt., “County Record of Deeds” (1784–1794); Woodstock, Vt. (FHL 29,170). Also, Scott Andrew Bartley, “Cumberland County, New York, Land Deeds, Volume 1, 1761–1774,” *Vermont Genealogy* 13 (2008): 1–52. Also, Bartley, “Cumberland County, New York, Land Deeds, Volume 2, 1767–1774,” 14 (2009): 1–17. Also, Bartley, “Cumberland County, New York, Land Deeds, Volume 3, 1772–1775,” 15 (2010): 155–57.

³⁶ Norwich, Deeds (note 15), index covering 1774–1832, volumes 1–6 (FHL 28,589).

- On 16 November 1770, “of Norwich in the province of New York,” Josiah donated to Dartmouth College “the west Thirty acres that shall be laid out to the Original Right of Lemuel Holms an original Grantee.”³⁷
- A few weeks later he sold “undivided land in Norwich” of unspecified acreage and location to Simeon Carpenter, his brother-in-law, for six pounds.³⁸

In the years leading up to the Revolutionary War Josiah purchased one tract and sold five:

- On 21 November 1772 Josiah, a “Silver Smith,” paid twenty pounds to Jacob Burton for “the seventeenth hundred[-]acre Lot on the west side of the three mile & half high-way.” On the same day “Jacob Burton of Norwich in the Province of New York and County of Gloucester[_s] tanner” may have bought back part of the same tract. He paid Josiah six pounds for “undivided land in Norwich aforsd—that is to be laid out on the right of land whereof Jonathan Hatch was original Proprietor.” In the town’s second division Jonathan Hatch had received lot 17 of range 9.³⁹
- On 8 October 1773 Josiah, “of Norwich in the Province of New York & County of Gloucester[_s] Silver Smith,” sold two tracts, for six pounds each, to “Samuel Leonard of Preston in the County of New London & Colony of Connecticut”—one hundred acres in Norwich, “being the third hundred[-]acre Lot to be laid out to the Right whereof Jonathan Hatch was the original Proprietor” and “half a Proprietors right of Land that is yet unlaid out in the Township of said Norwich . . . the right whereof Jedediah Benton was the original Proprietor and sole owner.” Benton’s allotments were lot 8, range 2; and lot 11, range 5.⁴⁰ The tract originally granted to Hatch likely was part of the land Josiah purchased in 1772.
- On 19 May 1774 “Josiah Burton of Norwich in the County of Gloucester & province of New York yeoman” sold 105 acres in Norwich to Joseph Hatch for one hundred pounds. The tracts were “the west half of the sixth hundred[-]acre Lot in the fifth range of hundred[-]acre Lots with the dwelling house thereon, also about fifty[-]five acres of the sixth Lot in the second range.” These tracts’ original grantees were Amos Fellows and James Russell.⁴¹
- On 10 March 1775 Josiah sold John Sargent for twenty pounds “all the undivided lands belonging to the original right of Lemuel Holms as shall appear by Charter of said Township [Norwich].” The property may have adjoined the tract Josiah had given Dartmouth College five years before. Original proprietor Lemuel Holmes held forty-five acres in lot 19 and all hundred acres in lot 17, both in range 6; lot 6 in range 1; and the land between the 9th lot in range 1 and the lots along the river.⁴²

Three years later, on 10 April 1778 Josiah sold and purchased land in the Town of Sharon, adjoining Norwich’s western border:

- “Josiah Burton of Norwich in the County of Cumberland and State of Vermont Yeoman” for fifty pounds sold Ebenezer Parkhurst “the second hundred[-]acre pitch on the Original Right of John Downing Esq. S^d. Right being in the Township of Sharon in the County & State afore s^d.”⁴³

³⁷ Norwich, Deeds (note 15), 1:94, Burton to Dartmouth, 16 Nov. 1770.

³⁸ Norwich, Deeds (note 15), 1:133, Burton to Carpenter, 7 Dec. 1770.

³⁹ Norwich, Deeds (note 15), 1:24, Burton to Burton, 21 Nov. 1772. Also, 1:447, Burton to Burton, 21 Nov. 1772. Also, “Maps and Plans,” *Vermont Secretary of State*, “Lots of Original Grantees” (note 30).

⁴⁰ Norwich, Deeds (note 15), 1:85, Burton to Leonard, two deeds, 8 Oct. 1773. Also, “Maps and Plans,” *Vermont Secretary of State*, “Lots of Original Grantees” (note 30).

⁴¹ Norwich, Deeds (note 15), 1:36, Burton to Hatch, 19 May 1774. Also, “Maps and Plans,” *Vermont Secretary of State*, “Lots of Original Grantees” (note 30).

⁴² Norwich, Deeds (note 15), 1:125, Burton to Sargent, 10 Mar. 1775. “Maps and Plans,” *Vermont Secretary of State*, “Lots of Original Grantees” (note 30).

⁴³ Sharon, Deeds 3:15, Burton to Parkhurst, 10 Apr. 1778; Town Clerk, Sharon, Vt. (FHL 28,908).

- “Josiah Burton of s^d Township [Sharon] and County [unstated,] Silversmith,” paid Ebenezer Parkhurst thirty pounds for “all the land belonging to the right whereof Joseph Parkhurst was the Original Proprietor that is to be laid out to Sd right Except two Hundred and forty acres.”⁴⁴

Besides Josiah's removal from Norwich to Sharon, his residence shown in these deeds reflects changes in Vermont's status. His reference to the “State of Vermont” acknowledges a declaration of independence by settlers on New Hampshire grants. In 1777 their representatives—including Josiah's father—proclaimed that the “territory . . . of the New Hampshire Grants . . . of right ought to be, and is hereby declared forever hereafter to be considered as a separate, free and independent jurisdiction or state.”⁴⁵

After the Revolutionary War Josiah sold his remaining Norwich land:

- On 23 November 1789 “Josiah Burton of Norwich in the County of Cumberland & Province of New York” sold Medad Benton, for six hundred pounds “part of the sixth hundred[-]jacre lot on the west side of the one mile & half Highway all the Land South of the South Branch of Blood Brook belonging to said Lot & thirty acres on the North Side of said South Branch.” Suggesting this land adjoined the tracts Josiah had given Dartmouth College in 1770 and sold John Sargent in 1775, this lot's original grantee was Lemuel Holmes.⁴⁶

Josiah lived in Sharon in 1789, when he made this Norwich deed.⁴⁷ By that time New York no longer was a British province. Also, Vermont had created Unity County from New York's Cumberland and Gloucester counties, named it Cumberland four days later, and in 1781 subdivided it into three counties, none named Cumberland.⁴⁸ Josiah's Norwich residence and reference to “County of Cumberland & Province of New York” may be anachronisms copied from a prior deed. Otherwise, the language may reflect ambiguity about Vermont's jurisdiction as it approached statehood.

A Hiatus outside Norwich, Another Wife, and Two More Daughters

Before selling the last of his Norwich property, Josiah moved to Sharon, where he still owned land. His marriage to Abigail Colburn, at his father's house in Norwich in 1785, was recorded at Sharon. Josiah's brother Elisha officiated.⁴⁹ The marriage's location and officiant leave no doubt that one Josiah Burton had married, first, Mary Leonard and, second, Abigail Colburn.

⁴⁴ Sharon, Deeds (note 43), 3:254, Parkhurst to Burton.

⁴⁵ *Records of the Council of Safety and Governor and Council of the State of Vermont*, 8 vols. (Montpelier: the State, 1873–1880), 1:41.

⁴⁶ Norwich, Deeds (note 15), 1:303, Burton to Benton, 23 Nov. 1789. Also, “Maps and Plans,” *Vermont Secretary of State*, “Lots of Original Grantees” (note 30).

⁴⁷ Norwich, Deeds (note 15), 1:303, Burton to Benton, 23 Nov. 1789. Also, Sharon, Vital Records 1:27; Town Hall, Sharon, Vt. (FHL 28,906), births of Betsey Burton, 7 Sept. 1787, and Polly Burton, 21 Feb. 1789.

⁴⁸ For the creation of Unity Co. and its renaming, see *Journals and Proceedings (vol. 1) of the General Assembly of the State of Vermont*, sessions of 1778–1781, vol. 1 of *State Papers of Vermont*, 22 vols. (Montpelier, Vt.: Secretary of State, 1924), 8 (session of 17 Mar. 1778) and 13 (21 Mar. 1778). For the creation of Orange, Windham, and Windsor counties, see John A. Williams, ed., *Laws of Vermont, 1781–1784*, vol. 13 of *State Papers of Vermont* (1965), 5–6, “An Act for the Division of Counties within this State,” 16 Feb. 1781.

⁴⁹ For an eyewitness's accounts of the wedding, see Jerome Hutchison, depositions, 28 Mar. 1839 and [no day] Aug. 1844, Abigail Burton widow's pension #W20,812 (note 5). Also, Sharon, Vital Records (note 47), 1:27, Burton–Colburn marriage, 23 June 1785.

Josiah and Abigail had two daughters “born in Sharon” in 1787 and 1789.⁵⁰ In 1791 their household, in Sharon, comprised a male over age sixteen, a male under sixteen, and three females.⁵¹ They probably were Josiah, a young male relative or hired hand, Abigail, and their young daughters. Josiah’s daughters Zurviah and Lydia, in their early twenties in 1791, lived elsewhere.

On 18 January 1794 Josiah announced his intent “to ride, as a Post, from Windsor to Newbury, on the west side of Connecticut River, and return from Newbury thro’ the town of Topsham, Corinth, Vershire, Strafford, Sharon, Hartford, &c. to Windsor” and to deliver the *Vermont Journal* newspaper on that route. On 26 January 1797 he called for payments of arrears by *Vermont Journal* subscribers.⁵² The latter item, saying Josiah was “of Norwich,” shows he moved back there between 1791 and 1797.

A neighbor in Norwich indicated he had known Josiah since about 1794, suggesting Josiah had moved from Sharon about that year.⁵³ A return to Norwich in the mid-1790s is consistent with “Josiah . . . of Norwich” selling his father’s land in 1799. Before leaving Sharon, Josiah conveyed the rest of his land there to David Marsh:

- On 13 December 1793 “Josiah Burton of Sharon in the County of Windsor and State of Vermont” sold Marsh about forty acres of “Land in s^d. Sharon it being a Piece off – of the East End of the first Hundred[-]acre lot belonging to the right that John Downing Esq^r was the Original Grantee.”⁵⁴
- On 19 September 1794 Josiah sold Marsh “the first hundred[-]acre lot . . . to the Right that John Downing Esq^r was the Grantee Excepting what I have heretofore sold to the S^d David Marsh which land is in Sharon and also about twenty acres of the undivided land belonging to the Same right which land I have Pitched and laid out at the westerly end of the afore Sd. Lot and a[d]joining the [?]atton line.”⁵⁵

In 1802, some eight years after Josiah’s return to Norwich, he purchased about fifty-six acres there:

- On 20 December 1802 Josiah paid James Brannan 220 pounds for “a part of the Lot n^o 14 beginning on the west side of the Turnpike road on the Northerly side of said Lot . . . containing about 58 acres excepting two acres and a quarter that is Deeded to other men.”⁵⁶

In 1804 and 1806 Josiah sold three pieces of that tract:

- On 9 May 1804 Alden Spooner paid Josiah \$225 for fifteen acres in lot 14.⁵⁷
- On 7 August 1804, for \$300, “Josiah Burton of Norwich in the County of Windsor & State of Vermont – yeoman” sold “Betsey Burton & Polly Burton of Norwich . . . a part of the lot – No 14.” The acreage is unspecified.⁵⁸

⁵⁰ Sharon, Vital Records (note 47), 1:27, births of Betsey Burton, 7 Sept. 1787, and Polly Burton, 21 Feb. 1789.

⁵¹ 1790 U.S. census, Windsor Co., Vt., Sharon, p. 51, Josiah Burton household (NARA M637, roll 12). The 1790 census of Vt. began on 4 Apr. 1791. See United States Congress, *Public Statutes at Large*, vol. 1 (Boston: Charles C. Little and James Brown, 1845), 198, “An Act Giving Effect to the Laws of the United States within the State of Vermont,” 2 Mar. 1791, section 6.

⁵² “Josiah Burton,” *Spooner’s Vermont Journal* (Windsor, Vt.), 10 Feb. 1794, p. 4, col. 2. Also, “Notice to the Post,” *Spooner’s Vermont Journal*, 3 Mar. 1797, p. 4, col. 3.

⁵³ John Slafter, deposition, 6 Mar. 1845, Abigail Burton widow’s pension #W20,812 (note 5). At age sixty-eight John said he was “18 or 20 yrs old” when he first knew Josiah.

⁵⁴ Sharon, Deeds (note 43), 3:324, Burton to Marsh, 13 Dec. 1793.

⁵⁵ Sharon, Deeds (note 43), 3:223, Burton to Marsh, 19 Sept. 1794.

⁵⁶ Norwich, Deeds (note 15), 2:196, Brannon to Burton, 20 Dec. 1806.

⁵⁷ Norwich, Deeds (note 15), 2:250, Burton to Spooner, 19 May 1804.

- On 22 December 1806 John Slafter and Josiah, each for \$25, exchanged a quarter acre of lot 14.⁵⁹

Consistent with these transactions, Josiah headed a household in Norwich in 1800 and 1810.⁶⁰ He died there on 19 March 1814.⁶¹ Josiah's son-in-law Levi Goodrich "of Lenox, Mass." administered the estate. Appraisers reported personal property, a few debts, and about twenty-five acres. On 8 February 1815 commissioners set off the widow's dower, about eight acres. The dower land—part of the tract Josiah had purchased in 1802—lay in "Lot No. 14 in the first range of hundreds . . . at the southeast corner of the piece of land deeded by the late Josiah Burton to Betsy and Polly Burton." The administrator auctioned off the remaining land, about sixteen acres, "being all the farm belonging to the Estate of said deceased except the Widow's third."⁶² A quarter-century later, on 29 October 1840, Josiah's widow, Abigail, died in Norwich.⁶³

WHICH MILITARY SERVICE?

Enlisting to fight for American independence, Josiah left Norwich, his wife Mary (if still living), and their daughters Zerviah and Lydia. Josiah's widow, Abigail, and their daughter Betsy gave differing accounts of his service:

- In 1838 Abigail said Josiah "was a Sergeant in the Army of the Revolution [and] That her said husband enlisted as she believes in Capt Wait's company in Col. Ciley's Regiment of the New Hampshire line in the year 1777 . . . that he served in said company for the term of three years that he was in Genl Sullivan's excursion against the Indians at the Susquehanna in 1779 [and] that when he entered the service he lived in Norwich."⁶⁴
- In 1843 daughter Betsy said "Abiga[j]l was the widow of Josiah Burton who was a Private in army of the Revolution and Served as she believes & had frequently heard him say in Col. Warner's Regiment for the term of three years and that she thinks that he enlisted in the year 1777 or 1778."⁶⁵

These accounts of different ranks and commanders could be compatible, but Colonel Ciley led New Hampshire troops and Colonel Warner headed a Vermont regiment. Adding a complication, Josiah of Norwich reportedly enlisted three times.⁶⁶ Further confusing the picture of the Norwich man's military service, up to three Josiah Burtons served in Vermont units and two or

⁵⁸ Norwich, Deeds (note 15), 4:150, Burton to Burton, 7 Aug. 1804 (FHL 28,591).

⁵⁹ Norwich, Deeds (note 15), 2:399, Burton to Slafter, and 2:405–6, Slafter to Burton, 22 Dec. 1806.

⁶⁰ 1800 U.S. census, Windsor Co., Vt., p. 364, Josiah Burton (NARA M32, roll 52). Also, 1810 U.S. census, Windsor Co., Vt., Norwich, p. 36, Josiah Burton household (NARA M252, roll 65).

⁶¹ Norwich, Town Records (note 13), 2:134, "Josiah Burton Died March 19th. 1814 aged – 72 years," recorded on 1 Jan. 1844. Also, "Died," *Spooner's Vermont Journal*, 4 Apr. 1814, p. 3, col. 4. The notice says Josiah was "aged 73."

⁶² Hartford District, Probate Records (note 14) 5:93–94, appointment of Levi Goodrich to administer Josiah Burton's estate, 4 May 1814 (FHL 29,161, item 2); also, 5:243, appraisal by Jeremiah Bissell and Calvin Seaver of Josiah Burton's estate, presented on 4 Jan. 1815; also, 5:319, real estate set off for widow's dower by Calvin Seaver and Elijah Yemans Jr., commissioners, 8 Feb. 1815; also, 5:435, return of sale of real estate to Chester Nye, 11 Sept. 1815.

⁶³ Norwich, Town Records (note 13), 2:134, "Abigail Burton wife of Josiah Burton, Died October 29, 1840 Aged Eighty nine years." Also, Betsy Barnum, declaration, 21 Dec. 1843, Abigail Burton widow's pension #W20,812 (note 5).

⁶⁴ Abigail Burton, declaration, 4 Oct. 1838, Abigail Burton widow's pension #W20,812 (note 5).

⁶⁵ Betsy Barnum, declaration, 21 Dec. 1843, Abigail Burton widow's pension #W20,812 (note 5).

⁶⁶ Goddard and Partridge, "Roster of the Revolutionary Soldiers at Norwich," in *History of Norwich* (note 26), 89.

three in New York units. In addition, perhaps three Josiah Burtons, including at least one from Vermont, served in New Hampshire units:

1. On 3 May 1775 Josiah Burton enlisted as a corporal for three months service in Jonathan Whitcomb's Company of Colonel James Reed's New Hampshire militia regiment.⁶⁷ The unit fought at Bunker Hill on 17 June 1775, where Josiah's cartridge box was "shot to pieces."⁶⁸ After his enlistment expired, in August 1775, New Hampshire reimbursed him for equipment and clothing lost in the Battle. Surviving records do not give most New Hampshire soldiers' towns, but a compiler in 1899 "from the best information he could obtain" identified many of them. He wrote that Josiah's "residence" was Norwich, Vermont.⁶⁹ Consistent with this identification, Josiah received fourteen shillings and two pence for traveling 170 miles.⁷⁰ This was the greatest distance of any man in his company, nearly double most of their travel.
2. Another Josiah Burton or the same man served in Captain David Place's company, under the same colonel—James Reed—as the Bunker Hill man, in the second New Hampshire regiment of Continental troops. This Josiah appears on a receipt roll for service in November 1776, dated at Albany on 1 December 1776.⁷¹
3. On 10 December 1776 Josiah Burton, age thirty-five, traveled thirty-six miles from his "place of abode" in Norwich, Vermont, to Charlestown, New Hampshire, to enlist for the duration of the war as a corporal in Captain Jason Wait's company of Colonel Joseph Cilley's First New Hampshire Continental Regiment.⁷² On 8 August 1777 Josiah was promoted to sergeant.⁷³ Wounded in fall 1777, when his regiment fought at Saratoga, he was in the hospital at Albany through May 1778, when he returned to his unit, at Valley Forge.⁷⁴ In June through September 1779 the regiment participated in the Sullivan campaign in central New York.⁷⁵ Josiah's company received a new captain in fall 1780, and on 25 October Josiah was "reduced to the ranks."⁷⁶ He served as a private in the same unit until his discharge on 31 December 1781.⁷⁷ Company clerks twice recorded Hanover—the nearest New Hampshire town to Norwich, just across the river—as the town Josiah "belong[ed] to."⁷⁸ Nonetheless, he received compensation for travel from Norwich, his age was that of Abigail's husband, and details of his service agree with her declaration. Consistent with a wound and hospitalization in fall

⁶⁷ Isaac W. Hammond, comp. and ed., *Rolls of the [New Hampshire] Soldiers in the Revolutionary War, 1775 to May 1777*, vol. 14 of *New Hampshire Provincial and State Papers* (Concord, N.H.: State Printer, 1885), 92.

⁶⁸ Nathaniel Bouton, comp. and ed., "Losses at Bunker Hill, June 1775," in *Documents and Records Relating to the Province of New-Hampshire from 1764 to 1776*, vol. 7 of *New Hampshire Provincial and State Papers* (Nashua: State Printer, 1873), 593.

⁶⁹ George C. Gilmore, *State Senators 1784–1900 and New Hampshire Men at Bunker Hill June 17, 1775*, two vols. published together (Manchester, N.H.: John B. Clarke, 1899), 29 (the quotation) and 79 (Josiah's service, reimbursement, and residence). Citing Gilmore, John E. Goodrich, in *Rolls of the [Vermont] Soldiers in the Revolutionary War; 1775 to 1783* (Rutland, Vt.: Tuttle, 1904), 661, repeats Josiah's Norwich residence. Josiah's service at Bunker Hill does not appear in Carleton Edward Fisher and Sue Gray Fisher, comps., *Soldiers, Sailors, and Patriots of the Revolutionary War: Vermont* (Camden, Maine: Picton, 1992), 88.

⁷⁰ Hammond, comp. and ed., *Rolls of the [New Hampshire] Soldiers in the Revolutionary War* (note 67), 92.

⁷¹ *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army During the Revolutionary War, 1775–1783* (NARA M881, roll 503), Josiah Burton, 1 card.

⁷² *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers . . . Revolutionary War* (NARA M881, roll 483), Josiah Burton, 62 cards, citing a "Mustering Roll and Pay Roll" at the New Hampshire State Archives, dated "Walpole May, 1778," and a muster roll for 15 June 1777.

⁷³ *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers . . . Revolutionary War* (note 72), citing a muster roll for 5 Sept. 1777.

⁷⁴ *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers . . . Revolutionary War* (note 72), citing company rolls from Sept.–Nov. 1777 through 5 May 1778. For Saratoga, see Frederic Kidder, *History of the First New Hampshire Regiment in the War of the Revolution* (Albany, N.Y.: Joel Munsell, 1868), 34–35.

⁷⁵ Kidder, *History of the First New Hampshire Regiment* (note 74), 47–53.

⁷⁶ *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers . . . Revolutionary War* (note 71), Josiah Burton, citing a company pay roll for April–June 1779.

⁷⁷ For Josiah's discharge date, see "Enlisted Men Who Served in the First New Hampshire Regiment between Jan., 1777 and Jan., 1782," in Kidder, *History of the First New Hampshire Regiment* (note 74), pp. 132, 134.

⁷⁸ *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers . . . Revolutionary War* (note 72), Josiah Burton, citing a "size roll" dated 10 Jan. 1778 and a return dated 13 Feb. 1781.

1777, the Norwich man was wounded at Saratoga.⁷⁹ Josiah's neighbor recalled that "he showed me a scar made by a musket ball passing thru his leg what he said was done in the revolutionary War."⁸⁰

One, two, or three Josiah Burtons served consecutively in three Vermont units. Regardless of the number, none was the man from Norwich:

4. On 30 December 1776 Josiah Burton of Manchester, Vermont, enlisted as a private in Colonel Seth Warner's regiment of Continental troops.⁸¹ Josiah was discharged on 30 December 1779.⁸² Although Betsy (Burton) Barnum of Norwich said her father served under Colonel Warner, no eyewitness evidence connects the Manchester man to Norwich. Also, his service overlaps that of Josiah who served under Colonel Cilley and gave his "abode" as Norwich.
5. Josiah Burton provided militia "service done in this state [Vermont] in the alarm of March, 1780" in Captain Gideon Ormsby's company of Ira Allen's regiment. He served two days and traveled ninety miles over four days.⁸³ His service overlaps that of Josiah from Norwich.
6. From 1 July 1781 through 17 November 1781 Josiah Burton served in Captain Daniel Comstock's company of Colonel Samuel Fletcher's regiment of Vermont militia.⁸⁴ His service overlaps that of Josiah from Norwich.

No Josiah Burton who served in New York units was the Norwich man:

7. For twenty days ending 24 September 1778 Josiah Burton served as a captain in the Dutchess County, New York, militia.⁸⁵ This service overlaps that of Josiah Burton from Norwich.
8. Perhaps the same man as the previous entry, Josiah Burton was appointed a first lieutenant in the Dutchess County militia on 28 May 1778. He was replaced on 4 March 1780, "vice Josiah Burton moved."⁸⁶ His service overlaps that of Josiah of Norwich, who probably never moved to or from Dutchess County. Also, Josiah paid taxes in Dutchess County in 1762–1772 and 1774–1779, while the Norwich man was in Cumberland and Gloucester counties.⁸⁷
9. On 28 June 1788 Josiah Burton, a private, received pay for service in the Albany County, New York, militia.⁸⁸ This service is unlikely for Josiah of Norwich, who turned forty-seven in 1788 and had children born in Sharon, Vermont, in 1787 and 1789.

Even the War Department confused the service of Abigail's husband. It reported to the pension bureau in 1839 that he enlisted in Colonel Scammel's

⁷⁹ Goddard and Partridge, "Roster of the Revolutionary Soldiers at Norwich," in *History of Norwich* (note 26), 89.

⁸⁰ John Slafter, deposition, 6 Mar. 1845, Abigail Burton widow's pension #W20,812 (note 5).

⁸¹ *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers . . . Revolutionary War* (NARA M881, roll 129), Josiah Burton, 11 cards, citing a roll dated 14 June 1777.

⁸² *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers . . . Revolutionary War* (note 72), Josiah Burton, citing a roll for pay due on 1 Dec. 1779.

⁸³ Goodrich, *Rolls of the [Vermont] Soldiers in the Revolutionary War* (note 69), 168. Also, *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers . . . Revolutionary War* (note 72), Josiah Burton, citing a pay roll dated 2 June 1781.

⁸⁴ *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers . . . Revolutionary War* (note 81), Josiah Burton, citing a list dated 21 Aug. 1783 and a pay roll dated 1 Jan. 1782.

⁸⁵ *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers . . . Revolutionary War* (NARA M881, roll 761), Josiah Burton, citing a pay roll dated Fort Clinton, 23 Sept. 1778. Also, James A. Roberts, comp., *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State* (Albany: J. B. Lyon Co., 1898), 141.

⁸⁶ *Ancestry* (ancestry.com/search/db.aspx?dbid=4282) > U.S. Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775–1783 > New York > Willett's Regiment of Levies, 1781–1783 (Folder 173) – Various Organizations (Folder 181) > image 496, Archibald Campbell (Deputy Secretary, State of N.Y.), certification from "Council of Appointment of this State," 20 Jan. 1838.

⁸⁷ Clifford M. Buck, *Dutchess County, NY, Tax Lists: 1718–1787* (Rhinebeck, N.Y.: Kinship, 1990), 64, 70.

⁸⁸ *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers . . . Revolutionary War* (NARA M881, roll 760), Josiah Burton, citing a receipt roll 28 June 1788. Also, Roberts, comp., *New York in the Revolution* (note 85), 109.

regiment of the New Hampshire line on 10 December 1776 and deserted on 26 April 1782. Consequently, the pension bureau initially rejected Abigail's application.⁸⁹ John Burton deserted Scammell's regiment, but his dates do not match those the War Department reported for Josiah.⁹⁰ Despite Abigail's receiving the annuity, she and Josiah appear in a published listing of rejected pension applications.⁹¹

CONCLUSION

Josiah Burton was born in Coventry, Connecticut, in 1741 to Rachel and Jacob Burton. In 1765 he settled at Norwich, then in "the Province of New York." He was a silversmith, deputy constable, yeoman farmer, and self-appointed postman. Never referring to him as "Jr." or "Sr.," Norwich records use no agnomen to distinguish more than one Josiah Burton. Connecticut records, chronology, and New York and Vermont land transactions show that Josiah lived almost continuously in Norwich for forty-eight years. He and his wife Mary had two daughters there in the 1760s, and he and his wife Abigail had two more in adjoining Sharon, Vermont, in the 1780s. Josiah, at age thirty-four, fought at the Battle of Bunker Hill, in 1775. He served in the Continental Army from 1776 through 1781. Wounded and hospitalized in 1777, he apparently obtained leave to return to Vermont in 1778, when he sold and purchased land in Sharon before returning to his unit. After his discharge and a sojourn in Sharon he returned to Norwich about 1794 and died there in 1814.

GENEALOGICAL SUMMARY

1. **JOSIAH⁵ BURTON** (Jacob⁴⁻³, Isaac², John¹) was born in Coventry, Tolland County, Connecticut, on 17 September 1741.⁹² His parents were Jacob⁴ and Rachel (Benton) Burton.⁹³ At age "72 years," Josiah died in Norwich, Windsor

⁸⁹ War Department to "Sir," letter, 25 July 1839, and "Rejected," undated slip of paper and wrapper, Abigail Burton widow's pension #W20,812 (note 5).

⁹⁰ John Burton enlisted on 24 Feb. 1777 and deserted on 11 Mar. 1777. See *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers . . . Revolutionary War* (NARA M881, roll 524), John Burton, 3 cards.

⁹¹ *Rejected or Suspended Applications for Revolutionary War Pensions* (1852; reprint, Baltimore: Clearfield, 1969), 43. For the approved pension's final payment, in the second quarter of 1845, see *Ledgers of Payments, 1818-1872, to U.S. Pensioners under Acts of 1818 Through 1858 From Records of the Office of the Third Auditor of the Treasury* (NARA T718, roll 17), for Book P: Widows Pensions; Acts of Feb. 2, 1848; Mar. 3, 1843; July 7, 1838; p. 186.

⁹² Coventry, Miscellaneous Town Records (note 6), p. 408, "Josia Burtin" birth, 17 Sept. 1741. For Jacob⁴ son of Jacob³, see Preston, Land Records (note 27) 6:394, Jacob Burton of Preston to "my loving son Jacob Burton of Stonington," 8 Dec. 1752 (FHL 5,383). For Jacob³ son of Isaac², see *Vital Records of Topsfield, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Topsfield: Topsfield Historical Society, 1903), 22, citing an unspecified church record for "Jacob, s. Isaac, sr., bp. Aug. 23, 1702." Isaac's will mentions his son Jacob³ and father, John¹ Burton. See New England Historic Genealogical Society, "Essex County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1638-1881," database, *AmericanAncestors* (americanancestors.org/databases/essex-county-ma-probate-file-papers-1638-1881/about/), for Essex Co., Mass., case file 4288, images 4-5, "Isack" Burton, will, 15 Jan. 1705[6], proved on 11 July 1706. Also, Essex Co., Old Series Probate Records 2 (rebound as "302"), fols. 57-58, John Burton "Senior," will, 14 Oct. 1684, proved on 16 Nov. 1684; Registry of Probate, Salem, Mass. (FHL 860,485). Paul G. Burton gave 1688 as Jacob³'s birth year. See Fannie Smith Spurling, "Reuben Smith of Pittsford, Vermont," typescript, [no day] May 1939, p. 63; PDF, *ExLibrisRosetta* (dcms.lds.org/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?dps_pid=IE993598). Consistent with birth in 1688, Jacob's baptism, on 23 Aug. 1702, was not an infant baptism—seven of Isaac's children were baptized that day. They include three daughters whose births in 1692, 1694, and 1699 were recorded at Topsfield. Apparently the other four children, including Jacob, were born in the eight or more years preceding 1692.

⁹³ Coventry, Miscellaneous Town Records (note 6), p. 408, "Josia Burtin" birth, 17 Sept. 1741. Also, Hartford District, Vt., Probate Records (note 14), 2:159, Jacob Burton, will, 18 Apr. 1788, recorded 8 Mar. 1799. For "daughter Rachel, wife of Jacob Burton," see Stafford District, Conn., file 160-1763, Samuel

County, Vermont, on 19 March 1814.⁹⁴ He married, first, in Preston, New London County, Connecticut, on 10 April 1765, **MARY LEONARD**.⁹⁵ Mary, daughter of Samuel and Lydia (Stanton) Leonard, was born in Preston on 20 March 1742[/³].⁹⁶ Her unrecorded death in Norwich occurred between 14 August 1769, when her younger daughter was born, and 25 June 1785, when Josiah married second, in Norwich, **ABIGAIL COLBURN**.⁹⁷ Born in 1750–1751, Abigail died in Norwich on 29 October 1840.⁹⁸ Three points besides name and age suggest she was David and Abigail (Green) Colburn's daughter Abigail born in Stafford, Tolland County, Connecticut, on 10 October 1751:⁹⁹ David settled in Hartford, Windsor County, Vermont, abutting Norwich's southern border;¹⁰⁰ Jacob Colburn—likely David's son christened on 10 December 1758—was enumerated immediately after Josiah Burton in 1810;¹⁰¹ and an 1872 Goodrich family Bible identifies David as Abigail (Colburn) Burton's father.¹⁰²

Josiah and Mary Burton had two daughters born in Norwich, then in Cumberland County, New York. Those sisters left no other record there and between them only one other record in Vermont. Evidence indirectly connects them, as married adults, to their parents:

2. i. ZERVIAH⁶ BURTON, born in Norwich on 7 September 1767; died in Shelby, Orleans County, New York, in December 1828. “Zurviah Barton, of Norwich, (Ver.),” married ELIJAH FOOTE, apparently in the late 1790s.

Benton (Tolland, Conn.), will, 7 Apr. 1760, proved on 7 Mar. 1763; CSL (FHL 1,028,033). Also, Tolland, Vital Records (note 6), 1:133, Burton–Benton marriage, 6 Nov. 1740.

⁹⁴ Norwich, Town Records (note 13), 2:134, Josiah Burton death, 19 Mar. 1814. For his age, see “Died,” *Spoooner's Vermont Journal*, 4 Apr. 1814, p. 3, col. 4.

⁹⁵ North Church (Preston), Records (note 21), 1:261, Burton–Leonard marriage, 10 Apr. 1765.

⁹⁶ Preston, Vital Records 2:68, Mary Leonard birth, 20 Mar. 1742, and Leonard–Stanton marriage, 9 Apr. 1733. Mary's father descended from *Mayflower* passengers James and Susanna Chilton. See *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations: Volume Fifteen, Family of James Chilton* (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1997), 54.

⁹⁷ Sharon, Vital Records (note 47), 1:27, Burton–Colburn marriage, 23 June 1785.

⁹⁸ Norwich, Town Records (note 13), 2:134, Abigail Burton death, 29 Oct. 1840.

⁹⁹ For Abigail Colburn's birth and parents, see Stafford, Conn., Register of Deeds 2:35; Town Hall, Stafford Springs, Conn. (FHL 5,729). For her parents' marriage, see “Stafford, Records of Births, Marriages, Deaths, Freeman, and Electors, Stafford, Conn.: Taken from Land Records Vol. 1 and 2, and from Vol. A” (undated typescript), p. 141; citing Vol. A:128, Colburn–Green, 16 Nov. 1749; Town Hall (FHL 1,319,712). Volume A, unidentified, apparently is an early volume of vital records and minutes of town meetings.

¹⁰⁰ George A. Gordon and Silas A. Coburn, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Edward Colburn [or] Colburn* (Lowell, Mass.: Walter Coburn, 1913), 55. The work identifies David's daughter married to a Burton as “Elizabeth.” David had no known daughter with that name. See “Connecticut Births and Christenings,” database, *FamilySearch* (familysearch.org/search/collection/1674736), and “Vermont, Vital Records, 1760–1954,” database with images, *FamilySearch* (familysearch.org/search/collection/1784223), searches for children of David Colburn. David left no probate in Windsor Co. See Scott Andrew Bartley and Marjorie-J. Bartley, *Windsor County, Vermont, Probate Index: 1778–1899* (St. Albans, Vt.: Genealogical Society of Vermont, 2000), 105–6.

¹⁰¹ 1810 U.S. census, Windsor Co., Vt., Norwich, p. 36, Jacob Colburn and Josiah Burton households. Josiah and Jacob were over age forty-five. For Jacob's birth, see L. Belle Gorton, transcriber, “Church Records of the First Congregational Church, Stafford, Conn. [1757–1817], by Rev. John Willard, D.D.” (manuscript, 1932, CSL), p. 4, for Jacob Colburn, son of David Colburn, baptized on 10 Dec. 1758 (FHL 1,013,276, item 10).

¹⁰² Jane Goodrich, “Re: Edward Colburn 1618 to Bethia 1714,” forum posting, 27 Oct. 2001, *Genealogy.com* (genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/colburn/655). The likely informant for the Bible record was Abigail's grandson, Horace Burton Goodrich, who was age fourteen when Abigail died. For Horace's birth date and parentage, see Lewis Cass Aldrich and Frank R. Holmes, eds., “Old Families,” in *History of Windsor County, Vermont, with Illustrations and Biographical Sketches of Some of its Prominent Men and Pioneers* (Syracuse, N.Y.: D. Mason, 1891), 957. The Bible has disappeared. See Jane Goodrich to author, “Josiah Burton,” e-mail, 1 Nov. 2015; author's files.

The unusual name of Elijah's wife, an informant's associating her with Norwich, and her age support her identification as Josiah and Mary Burton's daughter.¹⁰³

3. ii. LYDIA⁶ BURTON, born in Norwich on 14 August 1769; died in St. Lawrence County, New York, on 21 April 1843. She married in Royalton, Vermont, on 20 September 1792, PALMER PIERCE of Royalton.

Lydia and Palmer reportedly lived in Norwich. Lydia's name and age and three further points support the conclusion that Palmer's wife was Josiah and Mary's daughter—Palmer's wife lived in Sharon in 1792, the year after Josiah was enumerated there; a family history for which one of Palmer's children was the likely informant says they lived in Norwich; and the given name of the Pierces' son Leonard is Josiah's wife Mary's maiden name.¹⁰⁴

Josiah⁵ and Abigail Burton had two daughters "born in Sharon":

4. iii. BETSY⁶ BURTON, born on 7 September 1787; died in Norwich on 6 August 1863. She married in Norwich on 17 April 1817, CHARLES BARNUM of Thetford, Vermont. Betsy said that she and her sister, "Polly Goodrich wife of Levi Goodrich of Norwich," were the only heirs of their mother, Abigail, widow of Josiah Burton.¹⁰⁵
5. iv. MARY "POLLY"⁶ BURTON, born on 21 February 1789; died in Norwich on 25 August 1865. She married in Norwich on 29 January 1811, LEVI GOODRICH.

2. ZERVIAH⁶ BURTON (Josiah⁵, Jacob⁴⁻³, Isaac², John¹) was born in Norwich, then in Cumberland County, New York, now in Windsor County, Vermont, on 7 September 1767 and died in the Town of Shelby, Orleans County, New York, in December 1828, "aged 60 years."¹⁰⁶ "Zurviah Barton, of Norwich, (Ver.)," married ELIJAH FOOTE in the late 1790s, when he lived in Fairfield, Franklin County, Vermont.¹⁰⁷ Born on 14 March 1755 to Samuel and Lois (Loomis) Foote, Elijah died on 1 June 1827, "aged 72 years."¹⁰⁸

Between 1810 and 1820 Zerviah and Elijah moved to the Town of Shelby.¹⁰⁹ Neither left a probate record in Orleans County.¹¹⁰

Zerviah⁶ and Elijah had three children born in Fairfield:¹¹¹

- i. ALDEN⁷ FOOTE, born in 1798; died in Ohio in 1833; married PRISCILLA [—?—].¹¹² They lived in the Town of Shelby in 1830.¹¹³

¹⁰³ Norwich, Town Records (note 13), 1:264, Zerviah Burton birth, 7 Sept. 1767. Nathaniel Goodwin, *The Foote Family or the Descendants of Nathaniel Foote, One of the First Settlers of Wethersfield, Conn.* . . . (Hartford: Case, Tiffany, 1849), 124. Given the family group's specific dates and places, Goodwin's likely informant was Zerviah's son Orange, living in 1849.

¹⁰⁴ Frederic Beech Pierce, *Pierce Genealogy, Being the Record of the Posterity of Thomas Pierce* (Worcester, Mass.: Chas. Hamilton, 1882), 151. Pierce apparently obtained information from a privately held family record in 1882.

¹⁰⁵ Betsy Barnum, declaration, 21 Dec. 1843, Abigail Burton widow's pension #W20,812 (note 5).

¹⁰⁶ Norwich, Town Records (note 13), 1:264, Zerviah Burton birth, 7 Sept. 1767. Also, Zerviah Foot marker, Maple Ridge Cemetery, Shelby, N.Y.; digital image by "connie," *Find A Grave*, memorial 41,012,020.

¹⁰⁷ Zerviah's first child was born in Fairfield in 1798. See Goodwin, *The Foote Family* (note 103), 124. The marriage was not recorded there. See Fairfield, Vt., Index of Marriage Records: Town of [blank] Vt. to February 1, 1905, surnames under B and F; Town Clerk, Fairfield (FHL 28,189).

¹⁰⁸ For his birth date and parents, see Abram William Foote, *Foote Family: Comprising the Genealogy and History of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield, Conn. and His Descendants*, 2 vols. (Rutland, Vt.: Tuttle, 1907), 1:56–57. For his death, see Elijah Foot marker (note 106), memorial 14,125,575.

¹⁰⁹ 1810 U.S. census, Franklin Co., Vt., Fairfield, p. 640, Elijah Foot household (NARA M252, roll 64). Also, 1820 U.S. census, Genesee Co., N.Y., Town of Shelby, p. 303, Elijah Foot household (NARA M33, roll 72).

¹¹⁰ Orleans Co., N.Y., Index of Surrogate's Records (1825–1926), alphabetically arranged; Surrogate's Court, Albion, N.Y. (FHL 592,793).

¹¹¹ For the children's names and dates, see Goodwin, *The Foote Family* (note 103), 124. Also, Foote, *Foote Family* (note 108), 1:241. These births were not recorded at Fairfield. See Fairfield, Index of Birth and Death Records: Town of [blank] Vt. 1789 to February 1, 1905 (note 107), entries under letter F.

¹¹² Foote, *Foote Family* (note 108), 1:241.

- ii. ORANGE⁷ FOOTE, born on 9 September 1800; died reportedly in Dryden Township, Lapeer County, Michigan, on 23 March 1875;¹¹⁴ married LYDIA COOK on 26 January 1825.¹¹⁵
- iii. ALMA⁷ FOOTE, born probably in the early 1800s; died in Orleans County, New York, in January 1831, probably in the Town of Clarendon; married in Clarendon on 21 January 1826, JOSEPH LOCKWOOD COOK.¹¹⁶

3. **LYDIA⁶ BURTON** (Josiah⁵, Jacob⁴⁻³, Isaac², John¹) was born in Norwich on 14 August 1769 and died “in her 71 yr” in St. Lawrence County on 21 April 1843.¹¹⁷ “Of Sharon,” Lydia married in Royalton, Windsor County, Vermont, on 20 September 1792, **PALMER PIERCE** of Royalton.¹¹⁸ Born on 8 October 1761 to Timothy and Eunice (Fish) Pierce, Palmer died on 3 November 1840.¹¹⁹

In 1800 and 1810 Palmer and Lydia lived in Washington County, New York, where Palmer was taxed in 1803.¹²⁰ They settled in St. Lawrence County by 1820.¹²¹ Neither of them left a probate record there.¹²²

Lydia⁶ and Palmer had eight children:¹²³

- i. JOHN⁷ PIERCE, born on 29 October 1793; died probably in the village of Keeseville, Town of Chesterfield, Essex County, New York, on 16 November 1865; married CLARISSA PRATT on 20 October 1822.¹²⁴
- ii. EUNICE⁷ PIERCE, born on 14 October 1795; died unmarried “in her 59 yr” in Potsdam, St. Lawrence County, New York, on 18–19 March 1852.¹²⁵

¹¹³ 1830 U.S. census, Orleans Co., N.Y., Town of Shelby, fols. 37[verso]–38[recto], Alden Foot household (NARA M19, roll 115).

¹¹⁴ Five unsourced family trees give this date and place. The specificity of this date, and those of other family members, suggests a family record. See “Public Member Trees,” *Ancestry* (search.ancestry.com/search/db.aspx?dbid=1030), exact search for “Orange Foot” and “Orange Foote” who died in “Michigan, USA.” For corroboration of the place, see 1870 U.S. census, Lapeer Co., Mich., Dryden, p. 32, dw. 273, fam. 277, Orange Foot household (NARA M593, roll 684). The death was not recorded in Lapeer Co., Mich., Death Record A, entries recorded after June 1874 and before May 1877 (FHL 974,256).

¹¹⁵ Foote, *Foote Family* (note 108), 1:121.

¹¹⁶ Mrs. William H. Cortright, *Descendants of Elijah B. Cook and Charity Lockwood Cook* (Homer, Mich.: Index Press, 1916), family no. 11. Also, Foote, *Foote Family* (note 108), 1:121. Also, Alma Cook marker, Glidden Cemetery (Clarendon, N.Y.); digital image by “connie,” *Find A Grave*, memorial 95,158,401.

¹¹⁷ Norwich, Town Records (note 13), 1:264, Lydia Burton birth, 14 Aug. 1769. Also, Dean R. Richmond, *Gravestone Inscriptions of the Garfield Cemetery, Potsdam, St. Lawrence County, New York* (collected in 1981, published in 2004), for Pierce in Section 12; Plot 50 (web.archive.org/web/20121014033324/http://www.richmondancestry.org/garfield.shtml, saved by *Internet Archive WaybackMachine* on 14 Oct. 2012). For an image of Lydia Pierce’s stone, see Anne M. Cady, comp., *Inventory of Garfield Cemetery – Potsdam, NY* (freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~stlawgen/CEMETERY/Garfield/Garfield.HTM; created Jan. 2013). Cady transcribed the age on the badly worn stone as “in her 71 yr.”

¹¹⁸ Royalton, Vt., Town Records, 1784–1811, p. 60, Pierce–Burton marriage, 20 Sept. 1792; Town Hall, Royalton (FHL 28,906).

¹¹⁹ Pierce, *Pierce Genealogy* (note 104), 81, 151. Also, Richmond, *Gravestone Inscriptions of the Garfield Cemetery, Potsdam* (note 117), for Pierce.

¹²⁰ 1800 U.S. census, Washington Co., N.Y., Town of Cambridge, p. 370, Palmer “Peirce” household (NARA M32, roll 26). Also, 1810 U.S. census, Washington Co., N.Y., Town of Easton, p. 504, Palmer Pierce household (NARA M252, roll 30). Also, *Ancestry* (ancestry.com/search/db.aspx?dbid=6771) > New York Tax Assessment Rolls of Real and Personal Estates, 1799–1804 > Washington > 1803 > Greenwich > image 6, New York Comptroller’s Office, roll for Greenwich, alphabetically arranged, Palmer Pierce.

¹²¹ 1820 U.S. census, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y., Town of Potsdam, fol. 63[verso] (NARA M33, roll 79).

¹²² See St. Lawrence Co., Index of Intestates’ Estates: N–Z, p. 612, and Index of Wills and Proceedings: N–Z, p. 612; Surrogate’s Court, Canton, N.Y. (FHL 890,041 and 890,043)

¹²³ For the children’s names and birth dates, see Pierce, *Pierce Genealogy* (note 104), 151. For corroboration of those who lived to adulthood, see St. Lawrence Co., N.Y., probate file 1,111, Eunice Pierce estate, for Joseph B. Pierce, petition for letters of administration, 2 Aug. 1852; Surrogate’s Court, Canton, N.Y.

¹²⁴ For the dates, see Pierce, *Pierce Genealogy* (note 104), 241. For John’s likely place of death and confirmation of his age, see 1865 N.Y. state census, Essex Co., Town of Chesterfield, Election District 1, village of Keeseville, dw./fam. 54, John Pierce household.

- iii. LEONARD⁷ PIERCE, born on 12 August 1797; died on 2 June 1801.
- iv. CHESTER⁷ PIERCE, born on 18 November 1799; died on 19 January 1801.
- v. CHESTER⁷ PIERCE (again), born in 1801; died on 18 November 1801.
- vi. MINERVA⁷ PIERCE, born on 3 November 1803; died in Van Buren County, Michigan, on 25 February 1858; married EBENEZER LOOMIS TUCKER in St. Lawrence County on 31 October 1821.¹²⁶
- vii. JOSEPH B.⁷ PIERCE, born in Whitehall, Washington County, on 12 October 1805; died in Canton, St. Lawrence County, New York, on 1 August 1891;¹²⁷ married DOROTHY [?–].¹²⁸
- viii. MARY⁷ PIERCE, born on 1 October 1812; died probably in Van Buren County, Michigan, reportedly on 30 September 1874;¹²⁹ married first by 1850, ALBERT PULLIS;¹³⁰ and second, in Van Buren County on 25 October 1855, JOHN FRY.¹³¹

4. **BETSY⁶ BURTON** (Josiah⁵, Jacob⁴⁻³, Isaac², John¹) was born in Sharon, Windsor County, on 7 September 1787¹³² and died in Norwich 6 August 1863.¹³³ She married there on 17 April 1817, **CHARLES BARNUM** of Thetford, Orange County, Vermont.¹³⁴ On 21 December 1843 Betsy said she was a widow.¹³⁵ Charles apparently had died in Norwich in the 1820s.¹³⁶

Probably living on land that once had been Josiah's, Betsy was enumerated in her sister and brother-in-law's dwelling in 1850 and immediately after

¹²⁵ For the place and "on or about the 18 of Mar. 1852," see Joseph B. Pierce, petition for letters of administration, 2 Aug. 1852 (note 123). For age at death and "19 March 1852," see Cady, comp., *Inventory of Garfield Cemetery – Potsdam, NY* (note 117), digital image, Eunice Pierce gravestone.

¹²⁶ E. L. Tucker, declaration, 15 Sept. 1876, in Ebenezer L. Tucker father's pension application #228,105, cert. #190,200 (service of his son Augustus P. Tucker, Pvt., Co. C, 70th N.Y. Inf., Civil War); Case Files of Approved Pension Applications . . . , 1861–1934; Civil War and Later Pension Files; Department of Veterans Affairs, Record Group 15; National Archives, Washington, D.C.

¹²⁷ Joseph Pierce death cert., New York State, 1891, #31,467.

¹²⁸ 1880 U.S. census, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y., Pierrepont, Enumeration District [ED] 229, p. 2, dw./fam. 16, Joseph Pierce household (NARA T9, roll 926). Neither Joseph nor Dorothy left a probate record in St. Lawrence County. See St. Lawrence Co., Index of Intestates' Estates: N–Z, p. 612, and Index of Wills and Proceedings: N–Z, p. 612 (both note 122).

¹²⁹ Reverting to her first husband's surname, Mary lived in Van Buren Co. in 1870. See 1870 U.S. census, Van Buren Co., Mich., Arlington Twp., pp. 24–25, dw. 193, fam. 194, Mary Pullis household (NARA M593, roll 706). For her undocumented death on 30 Sept. 1874, see "Voigt/Hartman Family Tree," *Ancestry* (trees.ancestry.com/tree/22341411/family/pedigree), for Mary Fry. The date's specificity suggests a record, but Mary's death was not recorded in Van Buren Co. See Van Buren Co., Mich., Index to Deaths B–C–D, search for Mary Fry and Mary Pullis; County Clerk, Paw Paw, Mich. (FHL 1,019,195, item 1). Also, Van Buren Co., Deaths B (1867–1891) (FHL 1,019,195, item 2).

¹³⁰ For "Pullis," see Joseph B. Pierce, petition for letters of administration, 2 Aug. 1852 (note 123). For "Albert," see Van Buren Co., Mich., probate file no. 333, Estate of Albert Pullis, for Ebenezer L. Tucker, Petition for Appointment of Administration, 21 April 1858; Probate Court, Paw Paw, Mich. (FHL 944,584). Also, 1850 U.S. census, Oakland Co., Mich., Novi Twp., p. 214, dw./fam. 568, Albert Pullis household (NARA M432, roll 359).

¹³¹ Van Buren Co., Mich., Record of Marriages A:300, Fry–Pullis, 25 Oct. 1855; County Clerk, Paw Paw (FHL1,019,197, item 3). Also, 1860 U.S. census, Van Buren Co., Mich., Arlington Twp., p. 86, dw. 439, fam. 439, Mary Fry household (NARA M653, roll 562).

¹³² Sharon, Vital Records (note 47), 1:27, Betsy Burton birth, 7 Sept. 1787.

¹³³ Norwich, Births Deaths Marriages 47, no. 20, Betsy "Barnham" death, 6 Aug. 1863 (FHL 2,057,536, item 2).

¹³⁴ Norwich, Town Records (note 13), 2:53, Barnum–Burton marriage, 17 Apr. 1817.

¹³⁵ Betsy Barnum, declaration, 21 Dec. 1843, Abigail Burton widow's pension #W20,812 (note 5).

¹³⁶ 1820 U.S. census, Windsor Co., Vt., Norwich, p. 350, Charles Barnum and Levi Goodrich households (adjacent entries) (NARA M33, roll 128). Also, 1830 U.S. census, Windsor Co., Vt., Norwich, p. 213, Levi Goodrich household (NARA M19, roll 187). No Barnum was enumerated in Norwich in 1830, and the Goodrich household included two females in their forties and only one male between thirty and sixty. Also, 1840 U.S. census, Windsor Co., Vt., Norwich, p. 8, Betsy Barnum and Levi Goodrich households (adjacent entries) (NARA M704, roll 548).

them in 1860.¹³⁷ Neither Betsy nor Charles left an estate record in Windsor County, Vermont.¹³⁸

Betsy and Charles had one known child:

- i. MARY ANN⁷ BARNUM, born in 1819–20; died at age twenty in Norwich on 20 September 1840.¹³⁹

5. **MARY “POLLY”⁶ BURTON** (Josiah⁵, Jacob⁴⁻³, Isaac², John¹) was born in Sharon on 21 February 1789¹⁴⁰ and died in Norwich on 25 August 1865.¹⁴¹ She married in Norwich on 29 January 1811, **LEVI GOODRICH**.¹⁴² He was born in Stockbridge, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, on 27 September 1782, to David and Hannah (Boardman) Goodrich.¹⁴³ Levi, a carpenter and farmer, died in Norwich between 1860 and 1870.¹⁴⁴ Neither Levi nor Polly left an estate record in Windsor County.¹⁴⁵

Polly⁶ and Levi had an “only child”:

- i. HORACE BURTON⁷ GOODRICH, born in Norwich on 7 September 1826;¹⁴⁶ died there on 7 July 1897.¹⁴⁷ Horace married HARRIET M. PENNOCK in Norwich on 10 March 1846.¹⁴⁸

¹³⁷ 1850 U.S. census, Windsor Co., Vt., Norwich, p. 117, dw. 71, fam. 74, Betsy Barnum household (NARA M432, roll 930). Also, 1860 U.S. census, Windsor Co., Vt., Norwich, p. 224, dw. 1826, fam. 1821, Betsy Barnum and Levi Goodrich households (NARA M653, roll 1328).

¹³⁸ Bartley and Bartley, *Windsor County, Vermont, Probate Index* (note 100), 73–74.

¹³⁹ Norwich, Town Records (note 13), 2:134, Mary Ann Barnum death, 10 Sept. 1840 (FHL 28,587, item 2). The entry, identifying Mary Ann as “Daughter of Betsy Barnum,” follows the death entries for Betsy’s parents, Josiah and Abigail Burton, recorded on 1 Jan. 1844.

¹⁴⁰ Sharon, Vital Records (note 47), 1:27, Polly Burton birth, 21 Feb. 1789.

¹⁴¹ Norwich, Births Deaths Marriages (note 133) 4:10, no. 26, Polly Goodrich death, 25 Aug. 1865.

¹⁴² Norwich, Town Records (note 13), 1:323, Goodrich–Burton marriage, 29 Jan. 1811.

¹⁴³ Lafayette Wallace Case, ed., *The Goodrich Family in America* (Chicago: Goodrich-Family-Memorial Association, 1889), 73. Case wrote that Levi “m. Mary Burton; went to Windsor, Vt.”

¹⁴⁴ For “carpenter,” see 1850 U.S. census, Windsor Co., Vt., Norwich, p. 117, dw. 71, fam. 73, Levi Goodrich household. For “farmer,” see 1860 U.S. census, Windsor Co., Vt., Norwich, p. 224, dw. 1825, fam. 1820, Levi Goodrich household. Levi was not found in the 1870 census. A record of Levi’s death does not appear in a line-by-line reading of Norwich, Births Deaths Marriages 4 (1857–1867) nor in Norwich, Births Deaths Marriages 5 (1867–1882) (FHL 2,057,536, item 3). Levi also does not appear in “Vermont Vital Records, 1760–1954” and “Vermont Vital Records, 1760–2008,” *FamilySearch* (familysearch.org/search/collection/2075288).

¹⁴⁵ Bartley and Bartley, *Windsor County, Vermont, Probate Index* (note 100), 202.

¹⁴⁶ Aldrich and Holmes, eds., “Old Families,” in *History of Windsor County, Vermont* (note 102), 957. Horace’s birth was not recorded at Norwich. See Norwich, Town Records (note 13), 2 (1787–1842). Also, “Vermont, Births and Christenings, 1765–1908,” *FamilySearch* (familysearch.org/search/collection/1675544), “inexact” search for Horace Goodrich in 1800–1840.

¹⁴⁷ Norwich, Births [and] Deaths: 1897–1922, “Record of Death Certificates,” pp. 4–5, no. 9, Horace B. Goodrich, 7 July 1897, aged 70 years, 9 months, and 14 days.

¹⁴⁸ Norwich, Town Records (note 13), 3:8, Goodrich–Pennock, 10 Mar. 1846 (FHL 28,587, item 3). Also, 1860 U.S. census, Windsor Co., Vt., Norwich, p. 224, dw. 1824, fam. 1819, Horace Goodrich household. Also, 1870 U.S. census, Windsor Co., Vt., Norwich, p. 21, dw. 167, fam. 184, Horace B. Goodrich household (NARA M593, roll 1629). Also, 1880 U.S. census, Windsor Co., Vt., Hartford, ED 253, p. 51, dw. 476, fam. 546, Horace Goodrich household (NARA T9, roll 1350).

NECROLOGY OF MEMBERS

Richard John Babyak	2 November 2015
Arthur William John Becker III	12 September 2015
Evelyn Louise Berg	24 November 2014
Ruth Chauncey Bishop	28 May 2015
Patsy E. Carruth	21 December 2015
Christine Chaplin Dwight	30 December 2015
Bruce Gilchrist	23 May 2015
William Gerard Klein	6 March 2016
Genevieve Evelyn Randall Lanyon	24 February 2016
Henry C. B. Lindh, FGBS	3 July 2015
Elizabeth Margaret Macfarlane	8 April 2011
Sharon Lee Martin	13 May 2015
John Martino	30 November 2015
Don E. McAlister	3 March 2015
Thomas Wright Merritt Jr.	17 May 2015
Arthur David Quackenbush Jr.	22 February 2014
Henry Butcher Roberts Jr., FGBS	11 December 2015
Lewis Bunker Rohrbach, FASG	2 January 2016
Antoinette Jones Segraves	18 August 2008
Anne Dubonnet Shaio	27 February 2016
Cynthia Holmes Spurr	18 October 2009
Clarissa L. Stallknecht	5 April 2016
Laurie Thompson	28 February 2016
Charles Warner Wendell	29 June 2015

DAVID JAPIN, STEPFATHER OF JOANNES NEVIUS OF NEW AMSTERDAM

BY JOHN BLYTHE DOBSON, FASG, FGBS*

Unlike some seventeenth-century baptismal registers, those of the New York Dutch Church do not appear to contain any instance in which a sponsor is explicitly stated to have been represented by a proxy.¹ Yet there are times when this must surely have been the case, including the baptism of one of the children of Joannes Nevius (1627–1672) of the title. When his daughter Johanna was baptized on 11 March 1668, one of the sponsors was “Wilhelmus à Braeckel.”² Honeyman, in his generally excellent Nevius genealogy, struggled to interpret this entry, adding: “I have not come across his name again.”³ Honeyman is hardly to be faulted for failing to recognize the sponsor as the Reformed minister Ds. Wilhelmus à Brakel (1635–1711), then of Stavoren in Friesland, second husband of the father’s sister, Sara Nevius; this problem would not be solved until 1988, by Dutch historian Fred van Lieburg.⁴ Returning to this matter a few years later, Van Lieburg drew attention to a sponsor at another family baptism, “Matthias Nevius, pred[ikan]t tot Montfoort [minister in Utrecht],” and commented: “Quite long voyages for both these Reformed ministers in the Netherlands! In fact, I think they were not really present.”⁵ Van Lieburg was surely correct, and in other work he points out that Wilhelmus à Brakel is attested at Stavoren on 5 January 1668, at the baptism of his own son Theodorus, less than ten weeks before the baptism at New Amsterdam.⁶

Honeyman was likewise perplexed by the name of a sponsor in an earlier baptism in the same family. At the baptism of Johannes Nevius, eldest child of Joannes Nevius, on 8 November 1654, the two sets of sponsors were recorded as “David Jaspyn met zyn huis vr[ouw]”[wife] and “Cornelis de Potter met zyn

* 1170 Spruce Street, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada R3E 2V3 (johnblythedobson@gmail.com). The author is a contributing editor to THE RECORD.

¹ *Baptisms from 1639 to 1730 in the Reformed Dutch Church, New York*, Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. 2 (New York: The Society, 1901).

² *Baptisms from 1639 to 1730* . . . (note 1), 90. Probably misunderstanding the fact that Wilhelmus à Braeckel was the groom’s brother-in-law, the clerk gave the name of the mother as Adriana à Braeckel, whence the ill-founded statement in Honeyman (note 3), 143, that “Wilhelmus a Braeckel was from the same town as Adriaentje Nevius.” But her real name was Adriaentje Cornelis Bleijck, as shown in John Blythe Dobson, “Swaentje Jans and her five husbands,” RECORD 129 (1998): 161–70.

³ A. Van Doren Honeyman, *Joannes Nevius, Schepen and Third Secretary of New Amsterdam . . . and His Descendants* . . . (Plainfield, N.J.: Honeyman & Co., 1900), 75.

⁴ F. A. van Lieburg, “Vrouwen uit het gereformeerde pietisme in Nederland (4): Sara Nevius (1632–1706),” *Documentatieblad Nadere Reformatie* 12 (1988): 116–27, at p. 117. See also John Blythe Dobson, “Notes on the Nevius Family” RECORD 136 (2005): 33–44, at pp. 41–42.

⁵ For the baptism in question see *Baptisms from 1639 to 1730* . . . (note 1), 78. The placename is misprinted as “Montfort” in Honeyman, *Joannes Nevius* (note 3), 142. Fred van Lieburg, “Sara Nevius (1632–1706): The pietist ministry of a Dutch reformed minister’s wife,” *Studia Historiae Ecclesiae* 30 (2004): 52–74. This paper incorporates “Vrouwen uit het gereformeerde pietisme . . .” (note 4), which will be cited in this paper as the primary source wherever possible.

⁶ Van Lieburg, “Sara Nevius . . .” (note 5), 60.

huis vr[ouw].”⁷ As Honeyman knew, Cornelis de Potter was actually resident in New Amsterdam, and his wife was the mother’s mother. But David Jaspyn appears to be otherwise absent from the records of New Netherland. Honeyman commented: “David Jaspyn is conjectured to have been the same as David de Potter, and if so, was probably a brother to Cornelis de Potter.”⁸ Honeyman had already established the existence of a David de Potter in New Amsterdam in 1652–1653,⁹ but among the remaining questions was whether an explanation could be found for him being called “Jaspyn.” A Dutch writer, replying to this question with appropriate caution, noted that “A David de Potter, from Amsterdam, aged 35 years (son of Jaspas, coming from Ronse, betrothed at Amsterdam in 1589) was betrothed at Amsterdam in 1637 to Jenne Engelbert.”¹⁰ This statement was initially (and now regretfully) misinterpreted: “David de Potter, son of Jaspas . . . was alive in 1656. . . . It is thus hardly possible to doubt that this is . . . David Jaspyn . . . despite our failure to find him so referred to in Dutch records.”¹¹ The flaw in this assumption became painfully evident when subsequent research, not yet published, proved that this David de Potter could not possibly have been the brother of Cornelis, making any connection between him and the Nevius family tenuous at best. And in fact the true identity of David “Jaspyn” lies in a completely different and unexpected direction.

A few years ago, an ambitious and well-executed project, directed by Annick Alink, was launched to publish abstracts of all deeds (*Recognitiën*) in the Rechterlijk Archief Kampen [Judicial Archives of Kampen], Overijssel, from 1574 to 1810 (with some gaps).¹² From these we learn that on 20 July 1640 at Kampen, Davidt Japin and his wife, *Joufvrrouw* Maria Beeck, gave power of attorney to their brother-in-law [*zwager*] Paulus Leonardus, to sell on their behalf a house named De Corff, in De Neugasse, Cologne.¹³ Van Lieburg has shown from the Kampen guardianship registers that on 2 January 1640 Maria “Beks” appointed her *zwager* Paulus Leonards of Kampen to be one of the guardians of her minor children.¹⁴ As further evidence that this is the right woman, the newly available deed abstracts supply a more detailed version of this accord, dated the same day, in which Maria Becx, widow of Johannes Nevs [Nevius], and D[ominus] Paulus Lenaerts and Henricus v[an] Hoochstraeten, guardians of her minor children (Johannes, Matheus, and Saetgen [*sic*] Nevs), set aside 4,000 Carolus guilders for each child. In addition each was to receive an annuity of *f*37-10-0 Carolus guilders from the life-rent of a property in Overijssel, in the care of their uncles Abraham and Peter Nevs, merchants at Frankfurt[-am-Main]. The mother promised to teach them to read and write, to care for their positions, and to behave

⁷ *Baptisms from 1639 to 1730* . . . (note 1), 38.

⁸ Honeyman, *Joannes Nevius* (note 3), 142.

⁹ Honeyman, *Joannes Nevius* (note 3), 80.

¹⁰ Anonymous review of Dobson, “Swaentje Jans” (note 2), in *Gens Nostra: Maanblad van de Nederlandse Genealogische Vereniging* 55, no. 1 (Jan. 2000): 58; translated by the author.

¹¹ John Blythe Dobson, “Cornelis De Potter Revisited,” *RECORD* 131 (2000): 260–62, at p. 261.

¹² Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën [Deeds], Rechterlijk Archief, Stadsarchief Kampen [Judicial Archives at Kampen], www.kampennotarieel.nl/rechterlijk_archief_kampen.htm. In translated quotations from this source, the editorial abbreviations have been silently expanded.

¹³ Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 91, fol. 49[*verso*].

¹⁴ Van Lieburg, “Vrouwen uit het gereformeerde pietisme . . .” (note 4), 116 and endnote 14, citing the Kampen Mombroek, 1626–1644, fol. 120[*verso*].

as befits a good mother. The guardians were satisfied with the arrangement.¹⁵ This phraseology is formulaic, and should not be taken as implying any doubt as to Maria's capability. Considering that her three children became respectively a secretary, a pastor, and a poet, the guardians' trust in her regard for their education was well founded. The timing of the arrangements for the supervision of her children's interests is explained by Maria's betrothal to David Japin, announced the very next day (see Genealogical Summary below).

Thus, David "Jaspyn" was without doubt David Japin, stepfather of Joannes Nevius, yet David Jaspyn/Japin (under any spelling) is otherwise absent from the records of New Netherland. Clearly David and his wife were sponsors by proxy. In retrospect, it is unsurprising that the sponsors at the baptism of the eldest child of Joannes Nevius and Adriaentje Cornelis Bleijck included each of their mothers. This case suggests that particularly when baptismal sponsors were grandparents, one should not assume that sponsors were present, but only that the sponsors were presumed to be living at the time of the baptism.¹⁶

Before looking more closely at David Japin, a brief review of what is known of his (second) wife, Maria Bexx, the widow Nevius, is useful. Previously, the latest date at which she was known to be alive was 29 May 1651, when she served at Benthuizen, Zuid-Holland, as sponsor for granddaughter Anna Maria Vege.¹⁷ Thus the allusion to her on 8 November 1654 extends her documented lifespan by several years. It was previously known that Maria was left a widow on the death of her first husband, probably in 1635, at Venlo, Zuid-Limburg,¹⁸ and that she and her family left there after the invasion by the Spanish in 1637.¹⁹ But no one seems to have guessed that Maria returned to Kampen, the town where she had married in 1625,²⁰ and where her sister Catharina Bexx and the

¹⁵ Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 91, fol. 172. For these uncles see A[dolf] von den Velden, "Die niederländische Familie (de) Neef in Frankfurt," *Frankfurter Blätter für Familiengeschichte* 2 (1909): 1–3. The f/37-10-0 refers to florins-stuivers-pennings.

¹⁶ Another cautionary example might be offered here: Anna Eelhout, ancestress of the Verveelen family, was identified as a New Netherland settler by James Riker, *Harlem (City of New York): Its Origin and Early Annals* (New York: the author, 1881), 105–106, on the sole ground that she was named as baptismal sponsor to a granddaughter in 1663. This claim—unfortunately repeated in this author's 2004 article (Dobson, "The ver Veelen family in Cologne and Amsterdam" [note 51 below])—is not easily reconciled with the discovery by the late John Michael Montias of an Amsterdam notarial record showing that her estate was settled there in 1669 (see "The Montias Database of 17th Century Dutch Art Inventories" at research.frick.org/montias). For more examples of sponsoring by proxy in New Netherland see Henry Hoff, "Some Thoughts About the New York Dutch Reformed Church Records," NYG&B Newsletter 11 (Summer 2000): 47).

¹⁷ Van Lieburg, "Vrouwen uit het gereformeerde pietisme . . ." (note 4), 117 and endnote 20, citing a transcription of the church register at the Centraal Bureau voor Genealogie, Den Haag. The sponsors were Antjen Rijnvisch, Maria Beks, and the bailiff (*de baljuw*) Cornelius van den Bergh. Relevant Benthuizen baptisms are not in the *FamilySearch* collection "Netherlands, Zuid-Holland Province, Church Records, 1367–1911."

¹⁸ The introduction to his daughter Sara Nevius' *Een aandachtige leerlinge van de Heere Jezus* (Amsterdam: G. van Peursem, 1706), written by Sara's husband Wilhelmus à Brakel, states that Sara was "around three years old" at her father's death. Johannes Grambusch, himself a minister at Venlo, gave the date as 1635 in *De staat der gereformeerde kerkgemeentens in het opperquartier van Gelderland bijzonder te Venloo . . .* (Nijmegen: Isaac van Campen, 1789), 66. The date was also given as 1635 in an inventory of his library, apparently prepared as an auction catalogue, and printed as *Catalogus librorum* (Leiden: Franciscus Hegerus, 1637); this work is known through the sale record of what is perhaps a unique copy; it has not been found in a public collection.

¹⁹ Wilhemus à Brakel, in the introduction to *Een aandachtige leerlinge . . .* (note 18). Unfortunately, in "Notes on the Nevius Family" (note 4), 37, having failed to notice Van Lieburg's correction of the point, this author mistakenly stated that Maria took her family to Amsterdam.

²⁰ This point was mentioned in "Notes on the Nevius Family" (note 4) p. 36, but it should have been added for clarification that whoever supplied Honeyman (note 3), p. 44, with the copy of Maria's marriage intention from the Zoelen church register apparently omitted the word "Campen" from the marginal notation "confirmatio facta Campen die 7 Augusti," which Honeyman translated incompletely as "fully executed August

latter's husband Ds. Paulus de Leonardis, one of the pastors of the Dutch Reformed Church, had lived since 1620.²¹ There, evidence of Maria and her family in the church records is scant but revealing. Soon after leaving Venlo, "Maria Bex, widow of the deceased Johannes Nevius who was pastor of V[enlo]" was admitted with attestation as a member of the Dutch Reformed congregation of Kampen in 1637 (date not further specified).²² In 1640 she married David Japin of Kampen, and various records provide evidence of her family's enduring connection to the town. The register of new members of the Dutch Reformed congregation includes Joannes Neef, "young man" (*j[ong] g[ezel]*), 23 December 1643, and Mathias Nevius, likewise *j[ong] g[ezel]*, 13 July 1644, doubtless her sons, who would have been 15 and 16 on those dates.²³ Hendricus Veghen, another *j[ong] g[ezel]*, recorded on 24 December 1640, was probably the short-lived first husband of Maria's daughter Sara,²⁴ who married at Kampen in 1650.²⁵

For someone whose second marriage eluded detection for over a century, David Japin proves in other respects to be surprisingly well-documented. He must have been born around 1595–1608,²⁶ and was described as a merchant (*koopman*) in Kampen deeds. Only a single, brief account of his family has been

7." Thus he was deprived of an important clue to Maria's family connections. It can now be added to earlier accounts that the marriage of "Johannes Nevius van Cuelen, j.g., bedienaer des H[eyligen] Evangelium tot Soelen" and "Maria Becs van Cuelen, j.d." took place 7 Aug. 1625 in the Dutch Reformed Church of Kampen, following betrothal at Zoelen, Gelderland (Kampen DTB [*Doop-, Trouw-, en Begruafregisters* (Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials)], 332 [old 38]:50[*verso*]), Stadsarchief Kampen). The church records of Kampen exist in three digital versions, none of them complete. In order of launch-date, they are the collection at *Van Papier Naar Digitaal* (www.vpnd.nl/ov/kampen_dtb_lm.html); a component of the *FamilySearch* collection "Netherlands, Overijssel Province, Church Records, 1542–1893"; and the official collection contributed by the Kampen Archives to www.archieven.nl. The latter was released in 2016 (after work on the present article was complete), which explains this article's emphasis on the *FamilySearch* addresses. It should be noted that after the records were filmed by the Genealogical Society of Utah in 1950, the Kampen Archives staff renumbered some of the volumes, in some cases pasting new labels directly over the old and obscuring the original designations. The historical volume numbers are indispensable for comparison with earlier literature; whenever the discarded numbers could be ascertained they are included here in square brackets after the modern archival references.

²¹ As noted in John Blythe Dobson, "Lenaerts and Sassenbroeck, Ancestors of the Nevius Family of New Netherland," *RECORD* 140 (2009): 13–22, at p. 19, Paulus de Leonardis was not merely the husband of Maria's sister, but her children's actual grand-uncle, being the brother of Maria's deceased husband's mother, Sara Lenaerts. The Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 88, fol. 226[*verso*], supply an unusually explicit reference to his mother, "Margreta van Sassenbroeck, widow of Lenart Lenaers, grocer."

²² Kampen DTB, inv. 139, Nederduits Gereformeerde Gemeente, lidmaten register, unpaginated; digital copy at www.vpnd.nl/ov/kampen_dtb_lm.html. The entry reads: "Maria Bex, weduwe van sal. Johanne Nevio gewesen predicant tot V[enlo]" (end of last word lost in binding).

²³ Kampen DTB (note 22), inv. 139, unpaginated.

²⁴ Wilhemus à Brakel, in his introduction to *Een aandachtige leerlinge* (note 18), describes his wife's first husband as "Ds. Henricus Vege, preacher at Benthuizen near Leiden" (*Bedienaar des Goddelijken Woords te Benthuizen bij Leiden*), and the tombstone of "Henricus Vege Predicant van Benthuizen" states that he had served there for six years prior to his death in 1652 (R. T. Muschart, "Grafzerken, Graftombes etc. in de Grootte of St. Nicholaas Kerk te Elburg," *Gelre* 49 [1949]: 319–52, at p. 350, who deduced Vege's connection with Elburg, in his notes to a very badly damaged family monument there). To the brief account of him given in Dobson, "Notes on the Nevius Family" (note 4), 42, it can now be added that he was matriculated at the University of Leiden at an unstated date, as "Henricus Veghe, Elburgo-Geldrus," meaning that he was born at Elburg in Gelderland, in agreement with his marriage record (O[tt]o Schutte, *De Wapenboeken der Gelders-Overijsselse Studentenverenigingen* [s-Gravenhage: Koninklijk Nederlandsch Genootschap voor Geslacht- en Wapenkunde, 1975], 118). If Vege, about whom almost nothing else is known, had earlier lived at Kampen, Wilhemus à Brakel may not have been aware of the fact, or may not have thought it worth mentioning.

²⁵ Betrothal of "D. Hendericus Vege, dienaar des Goddelijcke woordts tot Benthuysen van Elburg, j.g." and "Sara Nevius, van Venlo, j.d.," dated 14 June 1650, Kampen Dutch Reformed Church betrothals, 1633–1653, Kampen DTB 333 [old 39]:79[*verso*] (Family History Library microfilm [FHL] 116,773, digital image at *FamilySearch* [Netherlands, Overijssel Province, Church Records, 1542–1893 > Netherlands Hervormd > Kampen > Trouwafkondigingen 1608–1703], image 168). The discovery of this record is due to Van Lieburg, "Vrouwen uit het gereformeerde pietisme . . ." (note 4), 117 and endnote 19.

²⁶ Judging from the typical age at first marriage (21–26 for males), we could estimate 1603–1608, but it seems likely he was near in age to his second wife, who was born in 1595 (see Genealogical Summary).

found in print, fortunately the work of the excellent Hermann Friedrich Macco. Although his account was based almost exclusively on records obtained in Aachen, it can be corroborated in many particulars from the Kampen deed abstracts.²⁷ According to Macco, David Japin was a son of Johannes Japin “the Elder,” a member of the Reformed congregation of Aachen in 1625, by an unnamed mother (but see below for evidence that she was a “Gomse”). His grandparents were Peter Japin, who attested at Aachen in 1576, and [–?] de la Fontaine *dit* Wicart, daughter of Nicolas de la Fontaine *dit* Wicart (of Valenciennes in Hainaut) and Catharine le Clerc.²⁸ Thus David Japin was kinsman to Cornelia de la Fontaine *dit* Wicart, wife of New Amsterdam merchant Arnoldus de La Grange.²⁹ Still relying on Macco, we find that David Japin married first 17 February 1629 at Aachen, Johanna Roemers.³⁰ The only child mentioned in the church registers of Aachen is Johanna, baptized on 23 March 1634.³¹

To this account may now be added the following: “Davet Jaepien” was ostensibly living in Kampen by 14 June 1638, when his daughter Maria was baptized in the Reformed Church.³² He has not been found in the church membership lists of this period, but his relocation there must have coincided closely with that of his first wife’s aunt, Esther Seullin, and the latter’s husband Etienne Lespierre, with their large family, into which David’s daughter Johanna would later marry.³³ The Lespierre’s unmarried daughter Catharina, who would surely not have gone there unaccompanied, was admitted as a new member of the Dutch Reformed congregation, as “Catharina de l’Espier, j.d.,” 2 July 1637.³⁴

On 11 October 1639 David Japijn made provisions for his two minor children, Johanna and Maria, procreated with his deceased wife Johanna Ronnes [*vic*], daughter of “the late Peter Roemers and the late Johanna Seulins.”³⁵ On 31 December 1639 David Jappin was attested as son of Johan Jappin and widower of Joanna Roemers, and his underage children were Jenneken [=Johanna] and

²⁷ H. F. Macco, *Beiträge zur Genealogie rheinischer Adels- und Patrizierfamilien*, Bd. 3: *Geschichte u. Genealogie der Familien Peltzer* (Aachen: Kunstdruckerei C. H. Georgi, 1901), 334n1; his later account of this family in *Aachener Wappen und Genealogien* . . . , 2 vols. (Aachen: Aachener Verlags, 1907–1908), 1:205, is merely a brief summary of the foregoing. Macco’s account of the Japin family could be augmented by reference to Amsterdam’s church registers.

²⁸ Macco’s Germanized spellings will not be followed here. The foundational published account of the family of La Fontaine *dit* Wicart, which contains some errors in the early generations, corroborates the validity of a “Jappin” connection without precisely placing the daughter who married Peter Japin (Jean le Carpentier, *Histoire généalogique des Pays-Bas, ou Histoire de Cambray et du Cambrésis* . . . , 4 pts. in 2 vols. [Leiden: the author, 1664], pt. 3:571–76, at pp. 573–74). For a modern treatment of the ancestry of the wife of Peter Japin see Herbert de Bary, “Beitrag zur Genealogie Altfrankfurter Hugenottenfamilien,” *Deutsches Familienarchiv* 77 (1982): 1–90, entries 1070, 1071, etc. It has proved impossible to obtain a copy of “Généalogie de la famille de La Fontaine dit Wicart,” *Nord-Généalogie: Bulletin du Groupement Généalogique de la Région du Nord*, no. 14 (1964): 13–16.

²⁹ H. Reydon, “De la Fontaine, dit Wicart,” *Sibbe* 3 (1943): 83–89, at p. 85 (covering the descent of Cornelia de la Fontaine but not that of David Japin); Dorothy A. Koenig and Pim Nieuwenhuis, “Catalina Trico from Namur (1605–1689) and her nephew, Arnoldus de la Grange,” *New Netherland Connections* 1 (1996): 55–63, 89–93; John Blythe Dobson, “A note on Arnoldus de La Grange,” *New Netherland Connections* 7 (2002): 63–70.

³⁰ For her further identification see the Genealogical Summary below.

³¹ Macco, *Beiträge zur Genealogie rheinischer Adels- und Patrizierfamilien* (note 27), 3:334.

³² Kampen DTB, 301 [old 2]:24; no mother or sponsors named in record.

³³ L. J. Rietema, “De Lespierre,” *Jaarboek van het Centraal Bureau voor Genealogie* 26 (1972): 195–217, at pp. 196–202.

³⁴ Kampen DTB (note 22), inv. 139, unpaginated. This slightly refines the date of the family’s arrival at Kampen implied in Rietema (note 33).

³⁵ “De Apostillen der Stad Campen en haar Jurisdicctie . . . 1639–1646: Kamper genealogische en historische bronnen, deel 26C” (PDF, Stadsarchief Kampen, 2016), 10–11; abstracting Kampen Oud Archief, inv. 193, Apostillen 1639–1646, fol. 6 (online at www.stadsarchiefkampen.nl/images/stories/Apostillen/Apostillen_Campen_deel_26C.pdf).

Maria.³⁶ He married second 19 January 1640 Maria Becx. In February 1641, as representative of his [maternal] grandparents Matthias de Gomse and Catharina Hochmiddach, David was found to be an heir of [his uncle] Tobias de Gomse.³⁷ (The name De Gomse, not corroborated in other records, is perhaps a corruption of De Gomzé, well attested at Aachen.) On 13 October 1642 both children by his deceased wife, Joanna Roemers, were still alive.³⁸ David was confirmed on 29 December 1642 as an heir (by right of his [first] wife) of Joanna Seullijn and the latter's uncle Joan Beuret *de Oude*, and on 14 August 1648 as an heir of [his parents-in-law] Pieter Roemers and Joanna Seullijn.³⁹ Between 1651 and 1655 he served (possibly by proxy) three times in the Waalse Kerk, Leiden, as baptismal sponsor to children of his niece Maria, daughter of Arnold Japin and Gertrud Manternay.⁴⁰ The proximity of the third of these baptisms (April 1655) to the above-mentioned one in New Netherland in the preceding winter (November 1654) underscores the unlikelihood of David's having been physically present at both. His daughter Joanna (perhaps in view of her impending marriage) was affirmed in her maternal inheritance 10 July 1654.⁴¹ On 17 August 1659 he gave power of attorney to his "uncle" (*Om*) Henrick Leonardts of Amsterdam to collect money owed to him.⁴² He is reportedly mentioned on 6 April 1661 as an elder of the Reformed church,⁴³ though his name has not been found in the register now designated *Diakenen en Ouderlingen*.⁴⁴

Nothing indicates whether his second wife, Maria Becx, had children by him, but this seems unlikely, given that she was nearly age 45 at their marriage. Van Lieburg suspected that Maria Becx's daughter Sara Nevius returned to live with

³⁶ Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 91, fols. 48, 48[*verso*]. L. J. Rietema, "De Lespierre," (note 33), 202, quotes a very similar entry in the Kampen Momberboek, 1616–1644, fol. 118, dated two days earlier. Obviously as David Japin and Joanna Roemers were married less than eleven years before this date, they cannot have had any children who were not minors; and as Johanna was now dead, the two children named in the act must have been their only surviving issue.

³⁷ Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 91, fol. 50; see also fol. 136[*verso*], for a similar act which does not explicitly mention David Japin but confirms the fact that his father Johann Jappin was the son-in-law of Matthias de Gomse and Catharina Hochmiddach.

³⁸ Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 91, fol. 214; also L. J. Rietema, "De Lespierre" [note 33], 198 (misquoting the name of David Japin as Daniël).

³⁹ Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 91, fol. 214[*verso*]; inv. 92, fol. 148[*verso*]; the entry on fol. 214[*verso*] is also abstracted in L. J. Rietema, "De Lespierre" (note 33), 198 (again misquoting the name of David Japin as Daniël).

⁴⁰ Leiden DTB, Waalse kerk, Archiefnr. 1004, inv. 272 (unpaginated), Regionaal Archief Leiden: 10 Sept. 1651 (Gertrude, daughter Pierre des Coup and Marie Japin), 3 Nov. 1652 (another Gertrude, daughter of Pierre des Coup and Marie Japin), and 7 April 1655 (Marie, daughter of Pierre Descamp and Marie Jappin); digital images at www.archiefleiden.nl. The mother of these children, who is missing from Macco's account of the family, was Maria, bapt. 6 Feb. 1629 in the Nieuwe Kerk, Amsterdam, as a daughter of Arnout Japin and Geertruijt Manternach (Amsterdam DTB [*Doop-, Trouw-, en Begraveregisters* (Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials)] 41:7, Stadsarchief Amsterdam [SAA], [stadsarchief.amsterdam.nl]). She was betrothed 7 June 1646 at Amsterdam to Pieter de Coup (Amsterdam DTB 463:273).

⁴¹ Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 93, fol. 214[*verso*].

⁴² Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 94, fol. 70[*verso*]. The identity of this "uncle" is problematic. Based on a study of the family in Simon Emtinck, "Registre contenant des copies authentiques . . . de fragments généalogiques de la famille Emtinck" (manuscript, City Archives of Brussels, accession #3401), and various record sources, it is known that Paulus de Leonardis and Sara Lenaerts did not have a brother named Hendrick. Restricting the search for matches to the descendants of their parents, the most plausible chronologically is Hendrick Lenaerts (b. 1600) of Amsterdam, son of their brother Hans Lenaerts; but he cannot have been appreciably older than David Japin and belonged to the same generation of this extended family group, so could hardly be described as an uncle.

⁴³ J. Nanninga Uitterdijk, "Fransche Schoolmeesters en Schoolmaitressen te Kampen," *Bijdragen tot de Geschiedenis van Overijssel* 13 (1901): 228–64, at p. 232.

⁴⁴ Kampen DTB, inv. 144, Nederduits Gereformeerde Gemeente, Diakenen en Ouderlingen, unpaginated; digital copy at www.vpnd.nl/ov/kampen_dtb_lm.html.

her at Kampen during the gap between Sara's first husband's death (1652) and Sara's remarriage (1664). Indeed, "Sara Nevius w[eduwe] van D[omini] Henderius Vege, dienaers des Goddelicken Woorten van Benthuisen," was recorded as a new member of the Reformed congregation of Kampen on 9 July 1653.⁴⁵ Van Lieburg further noted that he was unable to find evidence of Maria's date of death.⁴⁶ It can now be stated that she was dead before 12 January 1662, when her widower was married for the third time (see Genealogical Summary below). On 17 January 1662 David Japin served as a sponsor at the baptism of his grandchild Engel Engelen, son of Cornelis Engelen and Maria Japin, in Nieuwe Kerk, Amsterdam.⁴⁷ The last unambiguous reference to him in the Kampen deed abstracts was dated 24 September 1664.⁴⁸ He died probably in late 1665 or early 1666, given that the estate of David Japin was first mentioned on 21 March 1666; the estate was found on 21 August following to be insolvent.⁴⁹

The records quoted so far have been the more genealogically informative ones, as most of those relating to David Japin's business dealings contain little detail. A notable exception is that of 6 May 1654 in which David Japin gave power of attorney to Jacob Janssen de Lange to secure a sum of 1,000 Carolus guilders stowed on the ship *De Schel* with skipper Ariaen Bloemerts, bound for New Netherland, and a further amount of 1,500 Carolus guilders stowed on the ship *De Graft* with skipper Willem Thomassen, lying in Rochelle and homeward bound.⁵⁰ Conceivably the recipient of this power of attorney was the Jacob Jansz. de Lange of Amsterdam who purchased property in New Amsterdam in 1659, and whose wife was Maria Verveelen, sister of Johannes Verveelen, an early settler of New Harlem.⁵¹

Knowing that David Japin married Maria Beex at the beginning of 1640 and assuming their marriage was severed only by death, it lasted at least fourteen years. Their children by their previous marriages were all young, his under the age of seven and hers under the age of fourteen. Thus one would expect that each played a significant part in raising the other's children. In particular, Sara Nevius, born 16 October 1632, was under age eight when her mother remarried. In light of this fact, the silence of her husband Wilhelmus à Brakel on the existence of the Japin family is an enigma. Even if her husband, to whom she was not married until March 1664, never actually met Sara's stepfather, he could hardly have been unaware of the connection. It must have been clear in 1693,

⁴⁵ Van Lieburg, "Vrouwen uit het gereformeerde pietisme . . ." (note 4), 118 and endnote 28. Kampen DTB (note 22), inv. 139, unpaginated.

⁴⁶ Van Lieburg, "Vrouwen uit het gereformeerde pietisme . . ." (note 4), 118 and endnote 28.

⁴⁷ Amsterdam DTB 43:484.

⁴⁸ Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 95, fol. 58.

⁴⁹ Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 95, fols. 9, 195. Other items relating to David Japin's financial woes are found in "De Apostillen der Stad Campen en haar Jurisdictie . . . 1664–1670 . . . deel 26G" (PDF, Stadsarchief Kampen, 2014), 11, 47, 55; abstracting Kampen Oud Archief, inv. 197, fols. 8, 64[*verso*], 79 (online at www.stadsarchiefkampen.nl/images/stories/Apostillen/Apostillen_Campen_deel_26G.pdf).

⁵⁰ Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 93, fol. 64[*verso*].

⁵¹ John Blythe Dobson, "The ver Veelen family in Cologne and Amsterdam," RECORD 133 (2002): 123–36, 293 (correction); 135 (2004): 284–85 (further correction), at p. 131; "Van Dongen: A New Name in the Ancestry of the Verveelen Family," RECORD 144 (2013): 40–44, at p. 40. Ignore the suggestion in the first of these articles that this Jacob Jansz. de Lange actually went to New Netherland, which is clearly unfounded in light of Otto Schutte and Henry B. Hoff, "Jacob de Lange, Surgeon of New York City, Origins and Descendants . . .," RECORD 139 (2008): 85–94.

when a son of his associate Dr. Bernhardus Swalue married a daughter of Sara's stepsister, Johanna Japin (see Genealogical Summary below).⁵²

GENEALOGICAL SUMMARY

DAVID JAPIN, merchant [*koopman*] of Kampen, son of Johannes Japin "the Elder" of Aachen, by an unknown daughter of Matthias de Gomse and Catharina Hochmiddach, was born say 1595–1608, presumably at Aachen, and died between 24 September 1664⁵³ and 21 March 1666 (mentioned as deceased in a deed).⁵⁴ He married first 17 February 1629 at Aachen **JOHANNA ROEMERS**,⁵⁵ presumably alive 14 June 1638 (daughter Maria's baptism), died by 11 October 1639 (David called Johanna's widower),⁵⁶ daughter of Peter Roemer and Johanna Seullin (daughter of Mattheus Seullin and Catharina Buirette).⁵⁷ David married second (as her second husband) 19 January 1640 (betrothed 3 January) in the Dutch Reformed Church, Kampen, **MARIA BECX**.⁵⁸ She was baptized 1 April 1595 in the Dutch Reformed Church, Cologne,⁵⁹ and was alive on 8 November 1654 (when she served, probably by proxy, as a baptismal sponsor to grandchild Johannes Nevius),⁶⁰ but died before 12 January 1662 (when her widower married again). Maria was widow (with issue) of Ds. Johannes Neeffius [Nevius]

⁵² Sara and Johanna shared the same mother. A number of readily available published sources reveal connections between Wilhelmus à Brakel and Dr. Bernhardus Swalue. Perhaps the most significant of these was their mutual friendship with the poet Anna Maria van Schurman, a mentor of Sara Nevius. See, besides the sources already mentioned (notes 4, 24), H. J. G. "Het testament van Anna Maria van Schurman, met eenige toelichtinge," *Stemmen voor Waarheid en Vrede* 15 (1878): 501–14, at p. 512; Mirjam de Baar, "Van kerk naar sekte: Sara Nevius, Grietje van Dijk en Anna Maria van Schurman," *De Zeventiende Eeuw* 7 (1991): 159–70; "Twee brieven van Anna Maria van Schurman aan stadsdokter Bernhardus Swalue, 1675," translated from the Latin into Dutch by Piter van Tuinen, at www.vergetenharlingers.nl/page/17de-eeuw.

⁵³ Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 95, fol. 58, in which David acknowledged a debt. See note 26 for justification of birth estimate.

⁵⁴ Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 95, fol. 9.

⁵⁵ H. F. Macco, *Geschiede u. Genealogie der Familien Peltzer* (note 27), 334n1.

⁵⁶ "De Apostillen der Stad Campen en haar Jurisdiccie" (note 35), 10–11.

⁵⁷ "Roemers" is a feminized form of "Roemer." Johanna Roemers's first name and that of her father are vouched for by Macco in his Peltzer genealogy (note 27), 334n1. For the identification of her mother see L. J. Rietema, "De Lespierre" (note 33), 198, where however David Japin's name is twice misquoted as Daniël (it appears correctly elsewhere in the article). For Seullin (or Seulin) see Macco, *Aachener Wappen und Genealogien* (note 27), 1:150–51, where Johanna Seullin is overlooked despite being treated in Macco's own earlier work. "Tanneken Seulin weduwe van Peter Roemer" died 8 Aug. 1639, and was buried in the Bovenkerk, Kampen; see K. Schilder, "Inventaris van de zerken in de Bovenkerk" (manuscript, Kamper genealogische en historische bronnen, deel 10, Kampen, 1988), 89 (transcription), 203 (photograph of stone).

⁵⁸ Betrothal (with marriage date) of "David Jappyn van Aken, w[eduw]naer," and "Maria Bex van Cuelen, w[eduw]e," Kampen Dutch Reformed Church betrothals 1633–1653, Kampen DTB 333 [old 39]: 32[verso] (FHL 116,773, digital image at *FamilySearch* [Netherlands, Overijssel Province, Church Records, 1542–1893 > Nederlands Hervormd > Kampen > Trouwafkondigingen 1608–1703], image 121).

⁵⁹ Köln [Cologne] niederländisch-reformierte Gemeinde, LK 225, fol. 3, Landesarchiv Nordrhein-Westfalen Personenstandsarchiv Brühl, digital images published on DVD in the series "Patrimonium Transcriptum," Edition Brühl, vol. 11, which includes the baptism of Maria, daughter of Pieter Becks and Catharina Becks; sponsors: Johann van Hittert, Anna Becks, Nelle Pergens. The name of the last sponsor suggests a familial connection between the parents and Catharina Bex, who with her husband Peter Pergens made a joint will dated 9 Sept. 1600 at Cologne, destroyed in the collapse of the Cologne archives in 2009 but calendared in Wilhelm Baumeister, *Verzeichnis der Kölner Testamente des 13.–18. Jahrhunderts*, Mitteilungen aus dem Stadarchiv von Köln, Vol. 44 (Köln: Stadtarchiv von Köln, 1953), 208. The identification of the wife of Peter Pergens was left unresolved in A. von den Velden, "Die Pergens, niederländische Reformierte in Köln," *Familiengeschichtliche Blätter* 14 (1916): cols. 353–358, at col. 358. Catharina Bex must have been of an earlier generation than Maria's parents, as one of her daughters was already a married woman when the consistory minutes of the German Reformed Church of Cologne for 4 June 1588 record the family as having arrived with attestation from "Masseik" (Maaseik in Limburg, now in Belgium) (Eduard Simons, ed., *Kölnische Konsistorial-Beschlüsse: Presbyterial-Protokolle der Heimlichen Kölnischen Gemeinde, 1572–1596* (Bonn: P. Hanstein's Verlag, 1905), 313, 314.

⁶⁰ See note 7.

and daughter of Peter Becx of Cologne, merchant, by his wife Catharina (almost certainly herself a Becx by birth).⁶¹ Later in the year of their marriage, on 20 July 1640, David and Maria were mentioned as married.⁶² They had no known issue. David married third 12 January 1662 in the Walloon Church, Kampen, **GERTRUYDT VAN MULLENS** [or Mullers?],⁶³ widow of Mr. Lambertus “Haneham,” minister [of religion?].⁶⁴ She was alive 11 September 1680.⁶⁵

A sequential search of the baptismal register of Kampen’s Reformed church from 1635 to 1646 found no child of David other than Maria (1638). Although David Japin’s mother-in-law Johanna Seullin, and Maria Becx’s sister Catharina Becx, were buried in the Bovenkerk, Kampen,⁶⁶ there is no mention of David Japin, Maria Becx, or Gertruydt van Mullens in the recording of the memorials in the church published in 1925.⁶⁷

Only surviving children of David Japin and Johanna Roemers:

- i. JOHANNA JAPIN, baptized 23 March 1634 at Aachen, alive on 27 February 1703.⁶⁸ She was mentioned as the underage daughter of David Jappin and the late Joanna Roemers on 13 December 1639,⁶⁹ and was affirmed in her maternal inheritance 10 July 1654.⁷⁰ “Johanna ’s Japiens, j.d.,” was received as a member of the Reformed congregation of Kampen at Easter 1650.⁷¹ She married her first cousin once removed⁷² (betrothed 26 May 1654 in the Dutch Reformed Church, Kampen) Ds. HERMANNUS DE LESPIERRE,⁷³ who was baptized 2 May 1628 at Kampen, died shortly

⁶¹ Dobson, “Lenaerts and Sassenbroeck . . .” (note 21), 19. John Blythe Dobson, “Some Heraldry Associated with the Nevius Family,” in *The American Society of Genealogists 75th Anniversary Volume (1940–2015): Selected and Original Articles by Fellows of the Society, Past and Present*, ed. Charles M. Hansen and Gale Ion Harris (Saline, Mich.: The Society, 2015), 284–99. Research into her earlier ancestry continues.

⁶² Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 91, fol. 49[*verso*], refers to the *Echtpaar* Davidt Jappin and Maria Beek.

⁶³ Marriage record of “David Japin vef. [widower]” and “Gertrudt van Mullens [or Mullers?], vefve de Mr Lambertus Haneham ministre de [*illegible*]” Kampen Waals Kerk registers, Kampen DTB 354 [old 29] (unpaginated) (FHL 116,781, digital image at *FamilySearch* [Netherlands, Overijssel Province, Church Records, 1542–1893 > Waals > Kampen], image 70). The bride’s surname is rather unclear, but it was certainly not “Hullen” as given in Bibliothèque Wallonne card indexes 1500–1858, digital image, *FamilySearch*.

⁶⁴ The marriage records of the Walloon church, which only begin in 1654, do not contain Gertruydt’s earlier marriage. Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 95, fol. 198[*verso*], lists a document dated 10 Nov. 1666 in which a Lambertus Hanneman, possibly not the present man, figures as a guardian.

⁶⁵ When she was mentioned as “Geertruydt van Mullem weduwe wijlen David Jiapain[s]”; see “De Apostillen der Stad Campen en haar Jurisdictie . . . 1670–1680 . . . deel 26H” (PDF, Stadsarchief Kampen, 2014), 113; abstracting Kampen Oud Archief, inv. 198, fol. 181 (online at www.stadsarchiefkampen.nl/images/stories/Apostillen/Apostillen_Campen_deel_26H.pdf).

⁶⁶ For the fragmentary inscription to “Cathar. B_x H[uisvrouw] De Leonardi” see K. Schilder, *Inventaris van de kerken in de Bovenkerk* (note 57), 93 (transcription), 210 (photograph of the very worn stone). Schilder guessed that the middle letter of B_x might be an *a*, but other evidence suggests it was more likely an *e*.

⁶⁷ “Nicolaas of Bovenkerk te Kampen,” in P. C. Bloys van Treslong Prins, *Genealogische en heraldische gedenkwaardigheden in en uit de kerken der provincie Overijssel* (Utrecht, 1925), 122–53. There is however no doubt that the monuments of this church have suffered losses. The later and more detailed recording by K. Schilder, *Inventaris van de kerken in de Bovenkerk* (note 57), made in 1988, found (p. 128) that 21 of the 291 numbered items recorded in 1925 could no longer be accounted for.

⁶⁸ Rietema [note 33], 202, 204, quoting Rijksarchief Leeuwarden, Bijlagen civiele sententies, #74–28, shows that she is attested as a widow living at Leeuwarden on that date in 1703.

⁶⁹ Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 91, fol. 48.

⁷⁰ Abstracts of Kampen Recognitiën (note 12), inv. 93, fol. 214[*verso*].

⁷¹ Kampen DTB (note 22), inv. 139, unpaginated.

⁷² Through the Seullin family; see the parentage of her mother stated above (note 57).

⁷³ Betrothal of “D. Hermannus de L. Espeere [*sic*] van Campen, bedienaer des H. Evangelij tot Sneek, j.g.” and “Johanna Japyn van Aken, j.d.,” Kampen Dutch Reformed Church betrothals 1654–1681, Kampen DTB 334 [old 40]: 3 (FHL 116,773, digital image at *FamilySearch* as per note 58, image 191), previously published by Rietema (note 36). The marriage was also proclaimed at Sneek on 27 May 1654, the parties being designated “Harminus de Lespierse afkomstig van Sneek” and “Johanna Japin afkomstig van Aken” (Ondertrouwregister Hervormde gemeente Sneek 1616–1674, Kampen DTB 665, indexed at www.tresoar.nl/). The microfilm of this volume (FHL 1,337,305) is practically unreadable.

before 8 August 1680 at Sneek, Friesland, son of Etienne Lespierre and Esther Seullin (daughter of Mattheus Seullin and Catharina Buirette). Johanna and her husband had eight children.⁷⁴ Of their daughters, Josyna married in 1686, Ds. Fredericus Botterwegh, pastor mainly at Harlingen, Friesland, whose nearly sixty-nine-year ministry was one of the longest in Dutch history,⁷⁵ while Hester married in 1693, Bernhardus Swalue, J.U.D. [doctor of Laws], son of the State Physician Dr. Bernhardus Swalue, a member of Wilhelmus à Brakel's circle.⁷⁶

- ii. MARIA JAPIN, baptized 14 June 1638 in the Dutch Reformed Church, Kampen, daughter of Davet Jaepien.⁷⁷ She died between 17 January 1662 (her child's baptism) and 27 March 1664 (husband betrothed to second wife), and thus was almost certainly "Marja Japin op de Ferwele Burgwal," whose burial was recorded 28 May 1663 in the combined register of the Nieuwe kerk and the Engelse kerk.⁷⁸ As "Maria Japyn van Campen" she married (as his first wife) 27 January 1661 at Amsterdam (betrothed 11 January at Kampen), CORNELIS ENGELEN, "van Amsterdam,"⁷⁹ thought to be the one of this name baptized 10 August 1625 in the Oude kerk, Amsterdam,⁸⁰ son of Cornelis Engelen and Susanna Willems.⁸¹ It is said that he was owner of a ship depicted on a medallion in the Amsterdam Museum, inscribed on the reverse "Cornelis Engelen v. Sparredam."⁸² This designation, similar to the name "van Sparrendam" found in contemporary Amsterdam records, perhaps refers to the present Spaarndam in Haarlem, Noord-Holland, but if so, the allusion cannot be explained.

Cornelis Engelen, as "weduwe van Maria Chappain," married second (betrothed 27 March 1664) at Amsterdam,⁸³ Elisabeth Indischeraven was baptized 6 March 1631 in the Oude kerk, Amsterdam,⁸⁴ widow of Jacob Weylandt and daughter of Gerrit Indischeraven and Cornelia Swammerdam.⁸⁵ No indication of issue of this second marriage has been found. Only one child of Cornelis Engelen and Maria Japin has been identified in the Amsterdam baptismal records:

- a. Engel Engelen [male], baptized 17 January 1662 in the Nieuwe kerk, as a child of Cornelis Engelen and Maria Japin, with sponsors David Japin [the mother's father] and Christina Engelen.⁸⁶ More than one possible match for this child has been found in later records, but it would be beyond the scope of this article to attempt to resolve the matter.

⁷⁴ For their descendants see the well-documented "De Lespierre" article by Rietema (note 33), 202–205.

⁷⁵ T. A. Romein, *Naamlijst der Predikanten, sedert de Hervorming tot nu toe, in de Hervormde Gemeenten van Friesland, 1581–1886*, 3 vols. (Leeuwarden, 1886–1888), 1:189, 286; 2:348, 410; "Langdurige predikdienst" (various authors), *De Navorscher* 16 (1866): 286–87; 25 (1875): 382.

⁷⁶ For descendants see "Genealogie Swalue" at members.chello.nl/d.warrink8/minnema/swalue.htm, which is undocumented but apparently well informed.

⁷⁷ DTB Kampen 301 [old 2]:24; no mother or sponsors named in record.

⁷⁸ Amsterdam DTB 1055:143[*persol*]. The street-name given in this entry may perhaps mean the *Fluwelen Burgwal*, another name for the *Oudezijds Voorburgwal*.

⁷⁹ Amsterdam DTB 481:454, which states that the betrothal was performed by d[ominus] Johannes Spieyardus, minister of Campen. Otherwise, the entry is spare, not giving the ages or parentages of the parties. However, the fact that she was born at Kampen, and the presence of David Japin as a sponsor to her child, seem sufficient evidence of her parentage.

⁸⁰ Amsterdam DTB 6:119.

⁸¹ See the "Cornelis Engelen" entry at *Schippersgilden: Noord Nederlandse Schippersgilden en aanverwante Gilden* (www.schippersgilden.nl/?p=757).

⁸² "Cornelis Engelen" (note 81). Amsterdam Museum, inv. PA 1139, image online at hdl.handle.net/11259/collection.34651.

⁸³ Amsterdam DTB 485:287.

⁸⁴ Amsterdam DTB 6:299.

⁸⁵ A. B. van der Vies, "Bijdrage tot de genealogie van het geslacht Indische Raven," *De Nederlandsche Levens* 43 (1925): cols. 51–54. The extraordinary name Indischeraven was adopted in the early seventeenth century from the housename "Indische Raven." J. C. Verhage's *Genealogie Indische-Raven (Indischeraven)*, Antwerpen 1546—*Amsterdam 1788* (Velslerbroek: privately published, 2004) has not been examined.

⁸⁶ Amsterdam DTB 43:484. The record contains no indication of the child's gender, but at this period the name Engel was male.

ADOLPH DEGROVE, 1720–1796, OF NEWBURGH, NEW YORK, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS

BY WILLIAM M. DEGROVE*

Adolph¹ Pieterszen—the immigrant ancestor of Adolph⁴ DeGrove, subject of this article—was in New Amsterdam by 27 October 1652, when he witnessed a baptism.¹ Adolph Pieterszen appears as Adolph Pieterszen van der Groeft at the baptism of his son Pieter on 8 July 1657.² The name is found variously as de Groov, van der Groeft, De Groot, de Groof, Degrove, etc. This study will follow the form used by Adolph⁴ DeGrove (1720–1796) of Newburgh, Ulster County (now Orange County), when he signed his will, except when referring to later generations, who usually spelled the name Degrove.³

There were other families using the surname, many of whom were not related to the descendants traced here. The 1790 New York census lists twenty-seven family heads named “Degrove.”⁴ Some of these are in the “De Graaf” line, descending, as do some “de Groffs,” from Jean le Conte.⁵ Those lines will not be followed in this paper.

The focus of this study is to describe the genealogy of the descendants of Adolph⁴ DeGrove not covered or inadequately covered in previous published works, and to correct misinformation published elsewhere.⁶

* 2416 Monaco Dr., Tallahassee, FL 32308 (wmdegrove@embarqmail.com). The author is the great-great-great-grandson of Adolph Degrove. He thanks the following persons who have assisted in this work: Karen Mauer Jones, CG, FGBS, Roger D. Joslyn, CG, FASG, FGBS, and Laura Murphy DeGrazia, CG, FGBS, of New York; Mary Collins, CG, former librarian, The Holland Society of New York; the staff of the Florida State Library and Archives; and Fletch Coke, Archivist, Christ Church, Nashville, Tenn.

¹ Baptism of Pieter, son of Auke Jans, with witnesses Adolph Pieterszen and Jacomijntje Frans (Francis J. Sypher Jr., ed. and trans., *Liber A of the Collegiate Churches of New York, Part 2: Baptisms 1639 to 1697, Members 1649 to 1701, Marriages 1639 to 1701, The Historical Series of the Reformed Church in America, No. 85* [Grand Rapids, Mich.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2015], 62, citing folio 284 of original church register). The same transcription appears in “Records of the Reformed Dutch Church in the City of New York, Baptisms,” *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* 5 (1874): 148.

² Sypher, *Liber A of the Collegiate Churches of New York, Part 2* (note 1), 91, citing folio 299 of the original church register, which includes the baptism of Pieter, son of Adolf Pieterszen van der Groeft and Aefje Dirx, with witnesses Cors and Lysbeth Setten, Hendr. Van der Water, and Annetje Arents. The surname was mistakenly transcribed as “van der Groest” in “Records of the Reformed Dutch Church” (note 1), 180, and in the later transcription, *Baptisms from 1639 to 1730 in the Reformed Dutch Church, New Amsterdam—New York City*, Collections of The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. 2 (New York: The Society, 1901), 46. While the surname “van der Groeft” might be thought to have a geographic origin, none has been identified.

³ Adolph DeGrove will, Ulster Co. Wills B:406–9, made 21 Nov. 1796, probated 7 Apr. 1797. The original will, with his signature, is found in Adolph DeGrove estate file, Ulster Co. Probate Packets, Box 9, File 37, Ulster Co. Surrogate’s Court; digital image on *FamilySearch.org*, images 547–52.

⁴ U.S. Bureau of the Census, *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790—New York* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1908).

⁵ Wilson V. Ledley, “New Netherland Families” (manuscript, The Holland Society of New York Library, 1958; also on microfilm at New York Public Library), in particular the sections “De Graff & De Grove: Three Different Families” and “Index to De Graffs-De Groves.” In the latter paper Ledley studied the Degroves listed in the 1790 census and determined that many were in fact De Graffs, including in Fishkill, Dutchess Co. (see #42 [Ledley’s number] Michael Degrove, #58 Moses Degrove, #73 Moses Degrove Jr., and #36 Jacobus Degrove [Sr. or Jr.]).

⁶ Edward Manning Rutenber, *History of the County of Orange: With a History of the Town and City of Newburgh* (Newburgh, N.Y.: Rutenber and Sons, 1875), 382–83 (“The DeGrove Family”), which appears to have been based upon interviews with Edward W. Degrove about 1865. Among other inaccuracies, Rutenber erred in

GENEALOGICAL SUMMARY

1. **ADOLPH⁴ DEGROVE** (Adolf/Adolphus³, Pieter², Adolph¹) was baptized in the Reformed Dutch Church, New York City, 10 February 1720, son of Adolf de Groof and Rachel Goederus, with witnesses Thomas Jannet and Jaquemijntze Goederus.⁷ He died in Newburgh, Ulster (now Orange) County, 29 November 1796. His grave marker (now lost) was transcribed in 1898 as “In memory of Adolph Degrove (erected by his weeping Consort), who departed this life 29th day of November, Anno Domini, 1796, aged 75 years, 9 months and 9 days.”⁸ He married first 6 November 1743 **SARAH LAURENCE**.⁹ She was born about 1720–1725 (probable age 18–23 at marriage) and was buried at one of the Dutch Reformed churches 4 April 1773. Her parents are unknown.¹⁰ Adolph married second **MARY CARTER**, who was born about 1739–1740 (age at death), died in Newburgh 20 April 1824, aged 84, and was buried in the Old Burying Ground at Newburgh.¹¹ Mary was the sister of Enoch Carter, who became Adolph’s daughter Sarah’s second husband.¹²

Adolph, a freeman, lived in New York City until forced to flee at the time of its capture by the British in September 1776. Prior to leaving the city he

claiming Peter as the father of Adolph DeGrove, rather than Adolf/Adolphus, Peter’s brother. George W. Cocks, “DeGrove—Albertson: Corrections and Additions to ‘Some DeGrove Posterity’” (see Mott’s article just below) RECORD 47 (1916) 88–92, settled the question of Adolph’s father and added corrections. Rutenber omitted two of Adolph’s children (Catharine and Rebecca), and many descendants who had died before he interviewed Edward DeGrove. For example, the children of Michael E. Degrove, living at the time of the interview, were omitted. A later work (Hopper Striker Mott, “Some DeGrove Posterity,” RECORD 37 [1906]: 224–28) added many descendants omitted by Rutenber. These additions were based upon a chart (reproduced in the article) of the Degrove family prepared by Edward W. DeGrove about 1833, as part of a lawsuit to recover “33 Wall St.” for the family. Mott was a DeGrove descendant in the line from Adolph⁴’s sister, Rebecca (Hopper Striker Mott, *The New York of Yesterday: A Descriptive Narrative of Old Bloomingdale* [New York: G. P. Putnam’s Sons, 1908], 119–22; 352–55). The most recently published report on the Degrove family (Henry Degrove III, *A History of the DeGrove Family in America* [Jacksonville, Fla.: privately printed, 1989]) contains various errors, which will be noted in the following pages.

⁷ *Baptisms from 1639 to 1730 in the Reformed Dutch Church* (note 2), 417.

⁸ Rufus Emery, *A Record of the Inscriptions in the Old Town Burying Ground of Newburgh, N.Y.* (Newburgh: Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands, 1898), 122. The birth date calculated from his transcribed age at death is 20 Feb. 1721, over a year after his baptism. Adolph signed his will 21 Nov. 1796, supporting the transcribed date of death (Adolph DeGrove will [note 3]).

⁹ Adolph de Groof—Sara Laurens marriage in *Marriages From 1639 to 1801 in the Reformed Dutch Church New Amsterdam—New York City*, Collections of The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. 9 of the NYG&B Collections (New York: The Society, 1940) [originally published as Vol. 1 (1890)], 171, which states they married “met Licentie” (with license) dated 5 Nov. 1743. Her name was recorded as Sarah Laurence in the baptisms of daughters Catharine Thom DeGrove and Rebecca DeGrove (“Records of the First Presbyterian Church of the City of New York—Births and Baptisms,” RECORD 7 [1876]: 169).

¹⁰ “Record of Burials in the Dutch Church, New York,” in *The Yearbook of the Holland Society of New York* (New York: The Society, 1899), 158. This source includes burials in cemeteries associated with several Dutch Reformed churches in the city, combined into one ledger. A possibly related William Lawrence was—along with Adolph⁴—a founding member of the First Presbyterian Church, Newburgh, in 1784 (Rutenber, *History of the County of Orange* [note 6], 297).

¹¹ Mrs. Mary DeGrove death notice, *Political Index* [Newburgh, N.Y.], 27 Apr. 1824, [p. and col. not noted], photoconv provided by Heather Georghiou. Newburgh (N.Y.) Free Library. 13 May 2016, which reads: “Died—In this village on Tuesday morning last [20 April 1824] Mrs. Mary DeGrove, in the 85th year of her age.” The newspaper was cited in Rutenber, *History of the County of Orange* (note 6), 384n*. The *Political Index* was edited by Ward Gazlay, who married Elizabeth Carter, daughter of Jonathan Carter, son of Sarah DeGrove and Enoch Carter. Mary (Carter) DeGrove was a sister of Enoch Carter. Gazlay’s wife was Mary’s great-niece and Mary was Ward’s great-grandmother-in-law (see Rutenber and the genealogical summary below). Thus, Ward Gazlay knew this woman personally and is a better source for Mary’s age at death than the later gravestone transcriptions of Emery, who recorded it as age 74 (Emery, *Old Town Burying Ground of Newburgh* [note 8], 122).

¹² For Mary’s relationship to Enoch Carter see Rutenber, *History of the County of Orange* (note 6), 384, “The Carter Family.”

practiced the trades of hatter and feltmaker.¹³ During the Revolution he was a member of “The Exempts” of Newburgh, 1778–1779,¹⁴ and was instrumental in forming the First Presbyterian Church there in 1784.¹⁵ He was in Newburgh in 1790 with two males over 16 and two females.¹⁶ He owned lot 19, on the southwest corner of Water and Third Streets, Newburgh, and built a tavern;¹⁷ no purchase has been located for lot 19. He and Mary sold lot 19 to John Macaulay on 29 February 1792, the same day that Adolph purchased lots 48, 62, and 63 in Newburgh from the same man.¹⁸ Adolph and Mary sold lots 48 and 63 in 1795.¹⁹

Children of Adolph⁴ and Sarah (Lawrence) DeGrove, all born in New York City:²⁰

2. i. ADOLPH⁵ DEGROVE JR. was born about 1745–1746 and died in New York City 7 November 1795. He married 12 July 1769 RHODA COLES.
3. ii. SARAH⁵ DEGROVE was born about 1749–1750 and died in Newburgh, Orange County, 27 August 1824. She married first 31 December 1764 BENJAMIN RIVERS and married second about 1767–1768 ENOCH CARTER.
- iii. MARY⁵ “POLLY” DEGROVE was born about 1751–1752 (age at death) and died in New York City 27 October 1832, aged 80.²¹ She may have married first after 31 July 1779

¹³ *New-York Mercury*, 20 Sept. 1756, p. 3, col. 2. “New York City Poll List, 1768,” RECORD 141 (2010): 66. Kenneth Scott, *Genealogical Data from New York Administrative Bonds, 1753–1799*, Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, Vol. 10 (New York: The Society, 1969), 11, which calls him a hatter, and 149, which calls him a feltmaker. See also Ruttenber, *History of the County of Orange* (note 6), 383, “The DeGrove Family.”

¹⁴ Albert Gedney Barratt, “The Fourth New York Regiment in the American Revolution: Exempts of Newburgh Company,” RECORD 59 (1928): 222. “The Exempts” of the regiment were “men past the age of active service, former military officers, and citizens in professional life, who performed duty or furnished substitutes” (RECORD 59 [1928]: 227). Francis Woolsey Mapes membership application, dated 20 Mar. 1928, national #46,763, Sons of the American Revolution, service of Adolph Degrove, born 1720.

¹⁵ Ruttenber, *History of the County of Orange* (note 6), 297.

¹⁶ Adolph De Grove household, 1790 U.S. census, Town of Newburgh, Ulster Co., p. 79.

¹⁷ For more information regarding the tavern see *Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands* 7 (1900), 30–33, which provides a village map and information on DeGrove’s tavern. Also, “Men Who Served the War of the Revolution,” *Old Town Cemetery* (www.oldtowncemetery.org/amerrevbio.html#DeGrove,Adolph). It has been stated that this tavern was used by General Lafayette as his headquarters (Russell Headley, *The History of Orange County, New York* [Middleton, N.Y.: Van Deusen & Elms, 1908], 352; also Elise Lathrop, *Early American Inns and Taverns* [New York: Tudor Pub., 1937], 260). Other writers place the headquarters at different nearby locations (Benson J. Lossing, *The Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution*, 2 vols. [1859; repr. Rutland, Vt.: Charles E. Tuttle Co., 1972], 1:672, and E. M. Ruttenber, *History of the Town of New Windsor, Orange County, N.Y.* [Newburgh: Historical Society of Newburgh and the Highlands, 1911], 72).

¹⁸ Adolph and Mary DeGrove to John Macaulay, Orange Co. Deeds M:495–97, written 29 Feb. 1792, recorded 8 Aug. 1810. John Macaulay to Adolph Degrove, gentleman of Newburgh, Ulster Co. Deeds, LL:127–31, written 29 Feb. 1792, recorded 6 May 1792. One deed was recorded three months after written, but the other was not recorded until 1810, after Newburgh had become part of Orange Co.

¹⁹ Adolph and Mary Degrove to John Downs, Orange Co. Deeds H:111–13, written 11 May 1795, recorded, 29 Oct. 1801 (lots 48 and 63). The sale of lot 62 has not been found.

²⁰ Adolph DeGrove will (note 3). He left everything to his wife, Mary, for her lifetime, except for 50 pounds to “my friend” Levi Dodge before other divisions. Following Mary’s death the property was to be divided into sixths with one part going to each of their children or their deceased children’s heirs: the children of son Adolph Degrove, deceased; son William Degrove; deceased son John’s five children; son Jonathan; daughter Sarah Carter; and daughter Mary Smith. Daughters Catharine and Rebecca are not mentioned, but have been clearly identified as daughters of Adolph and Sarah (see note 9). Catherine and her son Adolph had likely died before the will was written (see her sketch). Rebecca had likely died before the will was written, but she left three young children, born before 1792, who should have been mentioned (see below). The “son” Jonathan is found nowhere else in the records.

²¹ Mary Smith death notice, *New York Evening Post*, 30 Oct. 1832, p. 1, col. 7, which reads “Died: On Saturday morning, after a lingering illness, Mrs. Mary Smith, widow of the late Captain John Smith of this city.” Mary Smith death record, New York City Register of Deaths, Liber 8, 27 Oct. 1832 (unpaginated, arranged chronologically by first letter of surname), which provides her age at death and burial in Methodist Episcopal Church Cemetery.

(license issued) JOHN NICHOLS,²² and married second say 1780 (first-known child), probably not as his first wife, CAPT. JOHN SMITH.²³ Capt. Smith's birth date is unknown, but he died prior to 17 May 1806 (notice to his debtors).²⁴ In her will Mary devised all her property to her daughter Rebecca, suggesting that Rebecca was Mary's only surviving child.²⁵

Children of John and Mary⁵ (DeGrove) (Nichols) Smith:²⁶

- a. CATHERINE⁶ SMITH was born about 1781–1782 (age at death), died of cholera in New York City 6 July 1832, aged 50, and was buried in the Methodist Episcopal Church cemetery.²⁷ She married ALEXANDER LOTT, who was born in New York about January 1783 (age at death), died of consumption 4 June 1822 in New York City, aged 39 years, 5 months, and was buried in St. Paul's [Chapel] Cemetery.²⁸ They had at least one child, a son, William, who also died in the cholera epidemic.²⁹ In 1821 Alexander Lott, cabinetmaker, was at 19 Rose Street in New York City, and in 1823 Catherine, widow of Alexander Lott, was at the same address. She was living at 72 North Moore Street in 1831³⁰ and at 739 Greenwich Street when she died in 1832.³¹ Estate records have not been found for Catherine or Alexander Lott.
- b. BENJAMINE⁶ SMITH. Benjamin was named as their child by Mott and Cocks, but no further information has been found.³² He probably died before 17 October 1832, when his mother wrote her will naming only her daughter Rebecca.³³
- c. REBECCA S.⁶ SMITH was born in New York City about 1790–1791 (age at death), died of "senectus" (old age), at Kings County Lunatic Asylum, Brooklyn, 15 October 1873, aged 82, and was buried with other DeGrove family in Green-Wood Cemetery, Lot 10511, Section 182, Brooklyn. She never married.³⁴

²² *Names of Persons for Whom Marriage Licenses Were Issued by the Secretary of the Province of New York Previous to 1784* (Albany: Weed, Parsons & Co., 1860), 104. As she apparently married Capt. Smith as early as one year later, the license may have been issued, but no marriage took place.

²³ Mary Smith death notice (note 21). John's will (note 24) names an adult son who could not be Mary's child, and he called her his "present wife." No estate file has been found nor did Mary's will (note 25) clarify this.

²⁴ "Notice to debtors." *New York Mercantile Advertiser*, 17 May 1806, p. 2, col. 4, which reads "John Smith late of the City of New York, mariner deceased. . . ." John Smith will, New York Co. Wills 46:347–49 (old liber pp. 375–77), dated 13 Apr. 1802, proved 28 July 1806, which reads ". . . being about to depart for Jamaica in the West Indies and thinking it prudent in case of accident to provide by Will for the direction of my estate." He left his estate to his "present wife, Mary Smith."

²⁵ Mary Smith will, New York Co. Wills 69:330–31 (old liber pp. 389–91), dated 17 Oct. 1832, proved 7 Nov. 1832.

²⁶ The children enumerated in the census and shown here are consistent with the children reported elsewhere for John and Mary (Cocks, "DeGrove-Albertson" [note 6], 89; Mott, "Some De Grove Posterity" [note 6], 226).

²⁷ Catherine Lott death record, New York City Register of Deaths, liber 8, 6 July 1832 (unpaginated, arranged chronologically by first letter of surname). Catherine's death was reported in a list of cholera deaths in *Spectator* [New York City], 10 July 1832, p. 3, col. 3, citing a Board of Health report dated 7 July 1832.

²⁸ Alexander Lott death record, New York City Register of Deaths, liber 4, 4 June 1822 (unpaginated, arranged chronologically by first letter of surname). Alexander Lott death notice, *New-York Spectator* [New York City], 7 June 1822, p. 2, col. 5, which says he died "yesterday afternoon" in a column dated 5 June.

²⁹ Quincy C. Degrove (New York City) to Michael E. Degrove (Jackson, Tenn.), letter, dated 28 Sept. 1832, original letter in the possession of the author. Quincy described the effects of the cholera epidemic on New York City and on his relatives: "All our friends and relatives have escaped except Catherine Lott & Her Son William who Died of the Cholera about the first of July." Birth and death records for William have not been found.

³⁰ *Longworth's American Almanac, New York Register and City Directory* (New York: Thomas Longworth, 1821), 278; similar title (1823), 288; (1831), 417.

³¹ See note 27. She may not have died at that address; many cholera patients were quarantined in hospitals.

³² Cocks, "DeGrove-Albertson" (note 6), 89; Mott, "Some De Grove Posterity" (note 6), 226.

³³ Mary Smith will (note 25).

³⁴ Rebecca Smith death cert., Brooklyn, Kings Co., 1873, #9266, which describes her as single. Her mother left all her "estate both real and personal . . . unto my daughter Rebecca S. Smith" (Mary Smith will [note 25]). Rebecca Smith entry, Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, burial records for the DeGrove family plot, supplied by the cemetery staff for the author, 11 Sept. 2009, which provides the section and lot #s. No estate record was found for Rebecca.

4. iv. JOHN⁵ DEGROVE was born about 1754–1755 and died in New York City 5 March 1793. He married about 1773 JANE [–?–].
- v. [UNNAMED CHILD]⁵ DEGROVE, whose date of birth is unknown, died 1 March 1757 and was buried 2 March 1757 at one of the Dutch Reformed churches in New York City.³⁵
5. vi. WILLIAM⁵ DEGROVE was born about 1756–1757 and died in New York City 8 September 1798. He married in Ulster County 23 April 1783 ELIZABETH ELSWORTH.
- vii. CATHARINE “CATY” THORN⁵ DEGROVE was born 17 December 1765 and baptized at First Presbyterian Church, New York City, 4 April 1769.³⁶ Her date of death is unknown, but she probably died before her father’s will was written on 21 November 1796. She married in New Windsor, Ulster (now Orange) County, 24 January 1790 LEVI DODGE,³⁷ who was born in Massachusetts in 1752, died in Newburgh 2 February 1829, aged 77, son of Reuben and Ruth (Perkins) Dodge.³⁸ The Levi Dodge household in 1800 in Newburgh includes no male who could be their son Adolph nor a female who could be Catharine.³⁹

Child of Levi and Catharine Thorn⁵ (DeGrove) Dodge:

- a. ADOLPH DEGROVE⁶ DODGE was baptized in New Windsor 30 July 1791,⁴⁰ who reportedly died aged 2.⁴¹
- viii. REBECCA JANE⁵ DEGROVE, known as both Rebecca and Jane, was born 17 May 1768 and baptized at First Presbyterian Church, New York City, 4 April 1769.⁴² Her date of death is unknown. She may be the “Wife of Francis Colgrove” buried in Dutch Church Cemetery, New York City, 11 March 1797, but that could be her mother-in-law.⁴³ She was not included in her father’s will dated 21 November 1796, and may have died before then. She married first in New Windsor 1 January 1786, WILLIAM SWARTWOUT,⁴⁴ who was baptized in the Presbyterian Church at Rumbout, Dutchess County, 3 November 1754, twin of Jacobus and son of Thomas Swartwout.⁴⁵ William died before she married second in New York City 28 May 1787 FRANCIS COLEGROVE,⁴⁶ who was baptized in the Reformed Dutch Church, New York City, 28 April 1765, son of Francois Coolgroof and Martha Bogert.⁴⁷ The 1790 census includes Francis Colgrove in the North Ward of New York City.⁴⁸

³⁵ Burial Register of the Reformed Dutch Church in the City of New York, 1727–1804, p. 91 (Family History Library microfilm [FHL] 17,777, item 3), which reads “child of Dolf Degrove.” This source is a more complete transcription of the same ledger abstracted in note 10, both of which include burials in cemeteries associated with several Dutch Reformed churches in the city, combined into one ledger.

³⁶ “Records of the First Presbyterian Church” (note 9).

³⁷ Levi Dodge–Caty Degrove marriage, “Record of Baptisms, Marriages, and Births Entered by the Rev. John Close, (Mainly) in the Session Book of the Presbyterian Church of the Village of New Windsor,” *Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands* 3 (1896): 20.

³⁸ Levi Dodge biographical sketch, *Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands* 7 (1900): 42.

³⁹ Levi Dodge household, 1800 U.S. census, Newburgh, Orange Co., p. 280, which includes a white male age 10–15, and three adults all 45 years or older; son Adolph would have been age 9 and Catharine would have been about age 35 in 1800. Reports that Catharine died 24 Aug. 1854 are incorrect (See Degrove, *A History of the DeGrove Family in America* [note 6]).

⁴⁰ “Record of Baptisms, Marriages and Births Entered by the Rev. John Close” (note 37), 29, “[baptized] Adolph Degrove son to Levi Dodge.” No mother was named, but all other entries show only fathers.

⁴¹ Levi Dodge biographical sketch (note 38).

⁴² “Records of the First Presbyterian Church” (note 9), 169.

⁴³ “Record of Burials in the Dutch Church, New York” (note 10), 155.

⁴⁴ “Record of Baptisms, Marriages and Births Entered by the Rev. John Close” (note 37), 18, in which he was William “Spratbrow.”

⁴⁵ William Swartwout baptism, “Presbyterian Church at Rumbout: Baptisms,” RECORD 68 (1937): 293.

⁴⁶ Francis Collegrove–Jane DeGrave marriage, Records of Trinity Church Parish, New York City (registers .trinitywallstreet.org).

⁴⁷ Francois Coolgroof baptism, with witnesses Guliam Bogert and Jannetje Van Zand (“Reformed Dutch Church–Baptisms,” RECORD 29 [1898]: 31).

⁴⁸ Francis Colgrove household, 1790 U.S. census, New York City, North Ward, New York Co., p. 55 [penned], which included one male over 16 [likely Francis], one male under 16 [likely William], and two females [likely Rebecca and maybe Catherine]. The earliest New York City Death Registers (FHL 447,544–447,546)

Children of Francis and Rebecca Jane⁵ (DeGrove) (Swartwout) Colegrove:⁴⁹

- a. WILLIAM⁶ COLEGROVE was born in New York City 28 February 1788 and baptized 6 April 1788, son of Francis Colgrove and Jane Degraw.
 - b. CATHERINE⁶ COLEGROVE was born in New York City 5 August 1790 and was baptized 29 August 1790, daughter of Francis Colegrove and Jane DeGraave.
 - c. NANCY⁶ COLEGROVE was baptized in New York City 29 July 1792, daughter of Francis Colegrove and Jane Degrove.
- ix. JONATHAN⁵ DEGROVE, whose date of birth is unknown, was named as his son in Adolph's will.⁵⁰ No further information has been located.

SECOND GENERATION

2. **ADOLPH⁵ DEGROVE JR.** (Adolph⁴, Adolf/Adolphus³, Pieter², Adolph¹) was born in New York City about 1745–1746 (age at death), died in the same place 7 November 1795, aged 49, and was buried in one of the Dutch Reformed churches in New York City.⁵¹ Adolph married 12 July 1769, **RHODA COLES**.⁵² She was born 26 March 1752, probably at Musketo Cove, Town of Oyster Bay, Queens County (now City of Glen Cove, Nassau County), died of “old age” in New York City 9 August 1829, aged 78 [*sic*], and was buried in Rutgers Street [Presbyterian] Cemetery. Rhoda was daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Cock) Coles, of Musketo Cove.⁵³

On 29 August 1775 Adolph was elected as a militia officer, as ensign on “Beat No. 23,” with the defense of New York City, and by March of the next year he had been promoted to first lieutenant.⁵⁴ Following the British seizure of the city in September 1776, he retreated up the Hudson River and was living near Fort Constitution (south of Fishkill) in February 1777, and in Newburgh in November 1780.⁵⁵

were searched up until 1832 for this family without success. However, prior to 1843 this register only records those who were buried in the city; individuals who died in the city but were buried elsewhere are not included.

⁴⁹ For baptisms of children see *Baptisms from 1731 to 1800 in the Reformed Dutch Church, New Amsterdam–New York City*, Collections of The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. 3 (New York: The Society, 1901), 391 (William, with witnesses Walter King, and Rachel Bogert), 407 (Catherine), 420 (Nancy). Nothing further has been found regarding these children. No burials were recorded in the churches where they were baptized (“Record of Burials in the Dutch Church, New York” [note 10], 155; Burial Register of the Reformed Dutch Church in the City of New York, 1727–1804 [note 35]).

⁵⁰ Adolph DeGrove original will (note 20).

⁵¹ Adolph Degrove death notice, *Greenleaf's New York Journal*, 11 Nov. 1795, p. 3, col. 4, which reads “Died. On Saturday last, Mr. Adolph Degrove of this city, aged 49.” “Record of Burials in the Dutch Church, New York” (note 10), 158. No estate record was located for Adolph.

⁵² For birth date, marriage, and parentage of Rhoda (Coles) Degrove see George William Cocks and John Cox, Jr., *History and Genealogy of the Cock-Cocks-Cox Family* (New York: privately printed, 1914), 38. Also Adolph Degrove, Jr.–Rhoda Coles marriage license, 10 July 1769, in *Names of Persons for Whom Marriage Licenses Were Issued* (note 22), 103.

⁵³ Rhoda Degrove death record, New York City Register of Deaths, Liber 6, 9 Aug. 1829 (unpaginated, arranged chronologically by first letter of surname). Also Cocks and Cox, *History & Genealogy of the Cock-Cocks-Cox Family* (note 52), 38.

⁵⁴ *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts, Relating to the War of the Revolution in the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, N.Y.*, 2 vols. (Albany: Weed, Parsons, & Co., 1868), 1:129, 267.

⁵⁵ *The Connecticut Gazette*, 21 Mar. 1777, p. 2, col. 2. It has been claimed that Adolph Jr. was an assistant quartermaster at Newburgh in 1780 (Ruttenber, *History of the County of Orange* [note 6], 383). It can only be confirmed that in Nov. 1780 Adolph Jr. was a storekeeper in contact with an assistant quartermaster named John Fisher (Matthew Colon, Historic Interpreter, Washington's Headquarters State Historic Site, Newburgh, to author, email dated 29 Aug. 2014, citing the manuscript collection of the Timothy Pickering Papers in that library). The Pickering Papers at the Massachusetts Historical Society relating to Pickering's time as quartermaster general at Newburgh, 1780–1785 (microfilm reels 63, 68, and 69) were reviewed without finding mention of Adolph, Jr. (email to the author from Melissa Kaiser, graduate student, Simmons College, Boston, Mass.).

Adolph was appointed a fireman in New York City's Company No. 13 on 15 February 1786, and resigned before John Bockee was appointed on 21 July 1789 to replace him. On 26 June 1788 he was appointed a "Measurer of Grain" for the city.⁵⁶

In 1787 Adolph was at 111 Water Street and worked as a "hatter," the same occupation his father had pursued in the city prior to the Revolutionary War.⁵⁷ Adolph, sometimes called "Jun.," was listed in city directories from 1790 to 1793, living at 11 Cherry Street and practicing the same trade. By 1794 he had moved to 29 Cherry Street. By 1795 Adolph Jun.'s sons Adolph L. and Robert C. were partners in the hatters' trade.⁵⁸

Children of Adolph⁵ Jr. and Rhoda (Coles) Degrove, all born in New York City:⁵⁹

6. i. ADOLPH L.⁶ DEGROVE was born about 1770–1773 and died in New York City 12 April 1822. He married 15 October 1794 CATHARINE GALLOW/GOLLOU.
- ii. ROBERT C.⁶ DEGROVE was born 28 September 1772 (calculated) and died of consumption in New York City 31 January 1812, aged 39 years, 4 months, 3 days.⁶⁰ He was married in Smithtown, Suffolk County, 28 February 1795 by the Rev. Joshua Hartt to MARY SMITH,⁶¹ who was born 3 September 1773 and died 15 October 1833.⁶² In 1796 Robert and his brother, Adolph L., were partners in the hat trade at 338 Pearl Street. This partnership dissolved in May 1804, and Robert was declared bankrupt in June 1808.⁶³ Following Robert's death his widow, Mary, married Abraham Smith 9 April 1814.⁶⁴ Robert had no known children.⁶⁵
- iii. SARAH⁶ "SALLY" DEGROVE was born 21 February 1776 (calculated), died 1 May 1811, at Cow Neck, Town of North Hempstead, Queens County (now Port Washington, Town of North Hempstead, Nassau County), aged 35 years, 2 months, and 9 days, and was buried in Mitchell Burial Ground there.⁶⁶ She married in New York

⁵⁶ *Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York 1784–1831*, 19 vols. (New York: City of New York, 1917), 1:200–203, 380, 471.

⁵⁷ David C. Franks, *New York City Directory* (New York: David C. Franks, 1787), 11.

⁵⁸ *The New-York Directory, and Register, for the Year 1790* (New York: Hodge, Allen, & Campbell, 1790), 31. *The New-York Directory and Register for the Year 1791* (New York: William Duncan), 1791, 33; similar titles for (1792), 36; (1793), 39; (1794), 49; (1795), 59. *The American Almanack, New-York Register and City Directory* [1796] (New York: Thomas Longworth, 1796), 47, showing Adolph L. and Robert C. DeGrove, hatters, in partnership. Adolph's father and son were both named Adolph, and all three were hatters. The senior Adolph died after his son Adolph, thus the latter was justified in using "Jun." The youngest Adolph consistently used the middle initial "L." to differentiate himself.

⁵⁹ There are four children buried in cemeteries associated with several Dutch Reformed churches in the city (see Burial Register of the Reformed Dutch Church in the City of New York, 1727–1804 [note 35]), who are listed simply as "Adolph DeGrove child." These are apparently Adolph Jr.'s children, and were buried in 1785, 1792, 1794, and 1795. There are gaps in the known birth dates of Adolph Jr.'s offspring to allow for more children.

⁶⁰ Robert Degrove death record, New York City Register of Deaths, Liber 1, 31 Jan. 1812 (unpaginated, arranged chronologically by first letter of surname); buried 1 Feb. 1812. Robert C. Degrove death notice, *New-York Evening Post* [New York City], 31 Jan. 1812, p. 2, col. 4.

⁶¹ Evelyn Briggs Baldwin, "Marriages and Baptisms Performed by the Rev. Joshua Hartt of Smithtown Long Island with a Sketch of His Life," RECORD 42 (1911): 141.

⁶² Frederick Kinsman Smith, *The Family of Richard Smith of Smithtown Long Island: Ten Generations* (Smithtown, N.Y.: Smithtown Historical Society, 1967), 247.

⁶³ *The American Almanack, New-York Register and City Directory* (note 58), 47; *New York Daily Advertiser*, 21 May 1794, p. 2, col. 5; *Albany Register*, 5 July 1808, p. 3, col. 5; *American Citizen* [New York City], 7 May 1804, p. 1, col. 2.

⁶⁴ "Marriages in the Reformed Dutch Church, New York City," RECORD 71 (1940): 84.

⁶⁵ Rutenber states that Robert left one son [unnamed] who died without issue (Rutenber, *History of the County of Orange* [note 6], 383).

⁶⁶ Sarah Mitchell marker, Mitchell Burial Ground, Port Washington, Nassau Co., memorial 54,433,211, digital image (findagrave.com), which reads "In memory of Sarah wife of John Mitchell who departed this life May 1st 1811 aged 35 years 2 months & 9 days."

City 23 April 1795 JOHN MITCHELL,⁶⁷ who was born 30 March 1768 (calculated), died in Cow Neck 1 January 1810, aged 41 years, 9 months, 2 days, and was buried in Mitchell Burial Ground there.⁶⁸

Children of John and Sarah⁶ (Degrove) Mitchell:

- a. REBECCA JANE⁷ MITCHELL was born 15 February 1796 (calculated) and died in Cow Neck 5 May 1811, aged 15 years, 2 months, and 19 days.⁶⁹
- b. JOHN⁷ MITCHELL was born 5 July 1799 (calculated) and died in Cow Neck 16 March 1820, aged 20 years, 8 months, 11 days.⁷⁰
- iv. JOHN⁶ DEGROVE is stated by Ruttenber to have died unmarried; no further information has been found.⁷¹
- v. COLES⁶ DEGROVE is stated by Ruttenber to have died unmarried; no further information has been found.⁷²
- vi. SAMUEL⁶ DEGROVE was born about 1784–1785 (age at baptism) and died in White Plains, Westchester County, July 1807. He had been a student at Warren Academy, Morristown, Morris County, New Jersey.⁷³ He was baptized at age 21 in First Presbyterian Church of Morristown 7 September 1806.⁷⁴ He never married.⁷⁵

3. SARAH⁵ DEGROVE (Adolph⁴, Adolph/Adolphus³, Pieter², Adolph¹) was born in New York City about 1749–1750 (age at death) and died in Newburgh 27 August 1824, aged 74.⁷⁶ She married first in New York City 31 December 1764 **BENJAMIN RIVERS**, who died after about September 1766 (last-known child conceived) and before Sarah married her second husband.⁷⁷ She married second say 1767–1768 (first-known child) **ENOCH CARTER**,⁷⁸ who was born say 1741–1746 (average age at marriage) and died in New York City about 1792.⁷⁹

During the Revolutionary War, Enoch reportedly served as a “tanner and shoemaker, in the employ of the garrison at the two forts” on the Hudson

⁶⁷ “Records of the First and Second Presbyterian Churches of the City of New York—Marriages.” RECORD 13 (1882): 87. Also John Mitchell–Sally Degrove marriage notice, *The New-York Weekly Museum*, 25 Apr. 1795, p. 3, col. 3, “On Thursday evening last, by the Rev. Dr. Rogers, Mr. John Mitchell, to Miss Sally Degrove, both of this city.”

⁶⁸ John Mitchell entry, Mitchell Burial Ground, Port Washington, Nassau Co., memorial 54,432,689, no digital image (findagrave.com). The memorial includes an undocumented transcription of his marker, which reads “John, son of John and Rebeccah Mitchell, died Jan 1, 1810, aged 41 years 9 months 2 days.”

⁶⁹ Rebecca Jane Mitchell marker, Mitchell Burial Ground, Port Washington, Nassau Co., memorial 54,434,867, partial digital image (broken stone) (findagrave.com); an undocumented transcription of her marker reads “Rebecca Jane, daughter of John & Sarah Mitchell, died May 5, 1811, aged 15 years 2 months and 19 days.”

⁷⁰ John Mitchell entry, Mitchell Burial Ground, Port Washington, Nassau Co., memorial 54,434,544, no digital image (findagrave.com); an undocumented transcription of his marker reads “John, son of John & Sarah Mitchell, died Mar. 16, 1820, aged 20 years 8 months and 11 days.”

⁷¹ Ruttenber, *History of the County of Orange* (note 6), 383, “Degrove Family Sketch.”

⁷² Ruttenber, *History of the County of Orange* (note 6), 383, “Degrove Family Sketch.”

⁷³ Harriet Stryker-Rodda, “Deaths of New Yorkers and Deaths in New York Reported in Morristown (New Jersey) Newspapers, 1798–1817,” RECORD 113 (1982): 210.

⁷⁴ *History of the First Presbyterian Church, Morristown, N.J., Part 1: Records of Trustees and Sessions, from 1742 to 1882* (Morristown, N.J.: privately printed, 1880–1885), 203, reprinted from their periodical, *The Record*, Vol. 2, no. 12 (Dec. 1881).

⁷⁵ Ruttenber, *History of the County of Orange* (note 6), 383, “Degrove Family Sketch.”

⁷⁶ Sarah Carter death notice, *New York Evening Post*, 30 Aug. 1824, p. 2, col. 5.

⁷⁷ “Records of Trinity Church Parish, New York City,” RECORD 70 (1939): 271, in which he was called Benjamin Reeves. Also, Benjamin Reeves–Sarah DeGrove marriage, Records of Trinity Church Parish, New York City (registers.trinitywallstreet.org). The marriage license (*Names of Persons for Whom Marriage Licenses Were Issued* [note 22], 103) shows Sarah as “De Groff” and her husband as Benjamin Rivers. He was also listed as Rivers at their second child’s baptism, which took place in 1769, after Sarah had remarried. No estate record was found for Benjamin.

⁷⁸ At the time of her marriage to Enoch Carter, Sarah Rivers was described as “a widowed daughter of Adolph Degrove” (Ruttenber, *History of the County of Orange* [note 6], 384, “Carter Family Sketch”).

⁷⁹ Ruttenber, *History of the County of Orange* (note 6), 384, “Carter Family Sketch.”

River in Orange County. As a Quaker, he did not serve as a combatant. The two forts, Montgomery and Clinton, were captured by the British 6 October 1777, and over half of the defenders were killed, wounded, or captured. It is said that Enoch was tortured twice in unsuccessful efforts to induce him to serve as a guide to the British, but he refused.⁸⁰

Enoch, a shoemaker, lived at 28 Roosevelt Street, New York City, from 1789 to 1791.⁸¹ “Enos” Carter was enumerated in the 1790 census seven lines below Adolph DeGrove.⁸² In 1792, the year Enoch died, “John” Carter, shoemaker, was living at 28 Roosevelt, where Jonathan Carter, shoemaker, lived in 1793.⁸³ No estate record was found for Enoch or Sarah.

Children of Benjamin and Sarah⁵ (Degrove) Rivers:

7. i. SARAH⁶ RIVERS was born in New York 17 September 1765 and died in the same place 12 January 1846. She married 3 February 1784 JOHN HARTWICK.
- ii. PHEBE WILLIAMS⁶ RIVERS was born 26 June 1767 and baptized at First Presbyterian Church, New York City, 4 April 1769.⁸⁴ Her date and place of death are unknown.

Children of Enoch and Sarah⁵ (Degrove) (Rivers) Carter:⁸⁵

8. iii. REBECCA⁶ CARTER was born 5 September 1768 and died in Orange County 10 December 1854. She married 15 September 1787 DAVID ROSE.
9. iv. ADOLPH/ADOLPHUS⁶ CARTER was born about 1769–1770 and died 24 June 1812. He married in New York City 10 November 1792 ANN McDOWELL. He may have married second NANCY [–?–].
10. v. JONATHAN⁶ CARTER was born in New York City 2 October or 2 November 1772 and died in Orange County 22 May 1820. He married first about 1798–1799, ELIZABETH ANDERSON; married second say 1801 BRIDGET SMITH; married third say 1809 JANE LINDERMAN.
- vi. MARGARET⁶ CARTER was born about 1777–1778⁸⁶ and died after 1850, probably in Newburgh.⁸⁷ She married about 1797 (first-known child) CAPT. RICHARD HENRY RICHARDS,⁸⁸ who was born about 1774–1775 and died probably between 1820 and 1830, probably in New York City.⁸⁹

⁸⁰ Benson J. Lossing, *The Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution*, 2 vols. (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1860), 1:730, 734–36. Lossing interviewed Rebecca Carter Rose, daughter of Enoch Carter, for this account in Oct. 1848. Also Rutenber, *History of the County of Orange* (note 6), 384.

⁸¹ *The New-York Directory and Register, for the Year 1789* (New York: Hodge, Allen, and Campbell, 1789), 19; similar title for (1790), 22; (New York: William Duncan, 1791), 21.

⁸² Enos Carter and Adolph DeGrove households, 1790 U.S. census, New York City, Montgomery Ward, New York Co., p. 104.

⁸³ *The New-York Directory and Register, for the Year 1792* (New York: William Duncan, 1792), 24; similar title for (1793), 26. John and Jonathan are likely Enoch’s son Jonathan.

⁸⁴ “Records of the First Presbyterian Church” (note 9), 169.

⁸⁵ The six children of Enoch and Sarah were listed by Rutenber, *History of the County of Orange* (note 6), 384, “Carter Family Sketch.”

⁸⁶ Margaret Richards affidavit, dated 7 July 1838, Sarah Hartwick widow’s pension file W21,249 (service of John Hartwick, drum major, Col. John Lamb’s Regiment of Artillery), Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files (National Archives and Records Administration [NARA] M804, roll 1212), in which she stated she was a widow, age 60.

⁸⁷ Margaret Richards, age 72, in Samuel Callahan household, 1850 U.S. census, Town of Newburgh, Orange Co., pp. 148–49, dw. 1013, fam. 1103, living with her niece Margaret R. (Halsted) Callahan’s family. Margaret has not been found in 1855; no obituary has been found.

⁸⁸ Rutenber, *History of the County of Orange* (note 6), 384 “Carter Family Sketch,” lists Margaret’s husband as R. Henry Richards and children as Henry, who died aged 13, and James, who died aged 31.

⁸⁹ Henry Richards households: 1800 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 5, New York Co., p. 783, including one male 16–25 [likely Henry]; 1810 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 10, New York Co., p. 184, including one male 26–44 [likely Henry]; 1820 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 7, New York Co., p. 37, including one male over 45 [likely Henry]. Also, James Richards household, 1830 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 4, New York Co., p.49, including one male age 20–29 [likely James], one female age 20–29 [likely James’s

Margaret Richards deposed in support of the pension application of her “sister Sarah Hartwick the widow of John Hartwick.”⁹⁰

Children of Richard Henry and Margaret⁶ (Carter) Richards, born in New York City:

- a. HENRY⁷ RICHARDS was born about 1798–1799 (age at death), died of consumption in New York City 15 June 1812, aged 13, and was buried in Saint Stephen’s Episcopal Cemetery there.⁹¹
 - b. JAMES C.⁷ RICHARDS was born about 1801 (age at death), died of consumption in New York City 19 September 1832, aged 31, and was buried in Saint Stephen’s Episcopal Cemetery.⁹² James likely married about 1828 and had a daughter by 1830.⁹³ Ruttenber says James died “leaving issue: Sarah, who married Doct. Chas. Peck, and Henry W.”⁹⁴
- vi. MARY⁶ CARTER was born about 1782–1783 (age at death) and died 28 April 1811, aged 28.⁹⁵ She married in New York City 30 December 1802 BENJAMIN HALSTEAD,⁹⁶ who was born in New Windsor, Ulster (now Orange) County, 19 July 1774,⁹⁷ probably one of “Two children of Gersham Halsteads” (likely Benjamin born in 1774 and William born in 1775) baptized there 26 September 1776 for Gersham and Mary (Smith) Halstead.⁹⁸ Benjamin died between 19 January 1821 (will written) and 7 April 1823 (will proved).⁹⁹

Benjamin Halstead, variously called a mariner and a shipmaster, first appeared in New York City in 1804 and was still listed there in 1822.¹⁰⁰ In 1810 Benjamin was enumerated in New York City’s Ward 4; he was not found in the 1820 census.¹⁰¹

Benjamin Halstead, “of the City of New York in the United States of America at present in Liverpool in the County of Lancaster in England Master Mariner,” wrote his will devising his household goods to his wife Henrietta (apparently his second wife) for her lifetime or widowhood. The rest of his estate was to be held in trust for the support of his wife and his daughter Margaret, still under age 21. The trust was to be managed by his brother Whitehead Halstead, Joseph Chadwick, and William Chadwick. The will was proved by Henry Richards, shipmaster, his first wife’s sister’s husband.¹⁰² Benjamin was not named in his father’s 1822 will, but most of Gersham’s living children were not mentioned.¹⁰³ Benjamin was listed

wife), one female under 5, and one female age 50–59 [likely Margaret]. There was no male in the latter household of Richard Henry Richards’s age; he probably died before 1830. His death record was not found in the New York City Register of Deaths (FHL 447,544–447,546), nor was an obituary found.

⁹⁰ Margaret Richards deposition, Sarah Hartwick widow’s pension (note 86).

⁹¹ Henry Richards, “son of Capt. Henry Richards,” death notice, *Evening Post*, 15 June 1812, p. 3, col. 2. “A Boy Richards,” age 13, death record (New York City Register of Deaths, liber 1, 15 June 1812 [unpaginated, arranged chronologically by first letter of surname]), confirms the date and provides cause of death.

⁹² James C. Richards death record, New York City Register of Deaths, liber 8, 19 Sept. 1832 (unpaginated, arranged chronologically by first letter of surname).

⁹³ James Richards household, 1830 U.S. census, New York Co. (note 89).

⁹⁴ Ruttenber, *History of the County of Orange* (note 6), 384, “The Carter Family.”

⁹⁵ Mrs. Mary Halsted death notice, *Mercantile Advertiser* [New York City], 30 Apr. 1811, p. 2, col. 4. “Additions and Corrections,” RECORD 90 (1959): 242–43, at p. 242, adding to the article “Smith-Andrews-Everitt-Wade Family Records,” RECORD 85 (1954): 41. Ruttenber, *History of the County of Orange* (note 6), 384, “The Carter Family.”

⁹⁶ “Records of the First and Second Presbyterian Churches” (note 67), RECORD 14 (1883): 90.

⁹⁷ “Additions and Corrections” (note 95), 242. The children of Gersham Halstead are treated more fully in the 1959 addition to the 1954 article.

⁹⁸ “Record of Baptisms, Marriages, and Births Entered by the Rev. John Close” (note 37), 25.

⁹⁹ Benjamin Halstead will, New York Co. Wills 58:72–76, old liber p. 81–85, dated 19 Jan. 1821, proved 7 Apr. 1823.

¹⁰⁰ *Longworth’s American Almanac, New York Register and City Directory* (New York: Thomas Longworth, 1804), 155; similar titles for (1806), 199; (1807), 200; (1808), 165; (1813), 160; (1814), 211; (1815), 234; (1816), 233; (1817), 277; (1818), 190; (1819), 190; (1822), 221.

¹⁰¹ The household nearly matches Benjamin (age 36) and Mary (age 27) with a male 26–45 and a female 16–25 (Benjn. Halsted household, 1810 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 4, New York Co., p. 97). There were no children in the 1810 household; daughter Margaret was born later the same year.

¹⁰² Benjamin Halstead will (note 99).

¹⁰³ Gersham Halstead will, Orange Co. Wills G:117, dated 25 Apr. 1822, proved 25 Aug. 1822.

in the 1822 city directory as a mariner at 52 Cedar Street, but was not listed in 1823 or 1824, nor was his widow, Henrietta.¹⁰⁴

Child of Benjamin and Mary⁶ (Carter) Halstead:

- a. MARGARET R.⁷ HALSTEAD was born in New York City probably 13 October 1810,¹⁰⁵ died of pneumonia in Brooklyn 30 May 1883, aged 71 years [*sic*], 7 months, 17 days, and was buried in Newburgh, Orange County.¹⁰⁶ She married SAMUEL T. CALLAHAN about 1838–1839 (first-known child).¹⁰⁷ In 1850 Samuel, born in Maryland about 1813–1814, was an editor in Newburgh,¹⁰⁸ editing *The Newburgh Gazette* from 1838 to 1852.¹⁰⁹ By 1855 the family was in Brooklyn, where Samuel was a printer, and were still there in 1860, 1865, 1870, and 1880.¹¹⁰ Samuel died in Brooklyn 16 May 1886 and was buried in Newburgh.¹¹¹

- viii. ENOCH⁶ CARTER was born about 1788–1789 (age at death) and died in New York City 16 November 1809, aged 20.¹¹² He had no known children.

4. **JOHN⁵ DEGROVE** (Adolph⁴, Adolf/Adolphus³, Pieter², Adolph¹) was born in New York City probably 1754–1755 and drowned in the same place Tuesday, 5 March 1793.¹¹³ He married, probably before 1773 (first-known child) **JANE [?–?]**, who was born in 1755 or earlier.¹¹⁴ Jane died intestate in Newburgh about March 1820.¹¹⁵

On 10 November 1776 John was mustered in at Ticonderoga as a sergeant in the First Company of Lt. Colonel Ebenezer Stevens's New York Artillery, commanded by Capt. Stephen Buckland. At some point, while his company was garrisoned at Ticonderoga 9 November 1776 to 1 March 1777, John was "on furlow at Hartford by Majr Stevens." From at least 5 December 1777 until 8

¹⁰⁴ *Longworth's American Almanac, New York Register and City Directory* (New York: Thomas Longworth, 1822), 221; similar title (1823), 207; (1824), 210.

¹⁰⁵ Margaret's birth date is 13 Oct. 1811 when calculated from her age at death, but her mother died in Apr. 1811. Margaret was older than her husband and may have been minimizing the difference. She was likely born on that date in 1810. In 1870 her given age of 59 suggests 1810–1811 (Saml. T. Callahan household, 1870 U.S. census, Brooklyn, Ward 10, Kings Co., p. 371, dw. 1666, fam. 2896). In most censuses her age is the same or younger than her husband (see note 110).

¹⁰⁶ Margaret R. Callahan death cert., Brooklyn, Kings Co., 1883, #5543. The specific Newburgh cemetery was not given.

¹⁰⁷ The oldest child in the Samuel Callahan 1850 household (note 87) was Augusta Callahan, age 10.

¹⁰⁸ Samuel Callahan household, 1850 U.S. census, Orange Co. (note 87), which includes four men termed "printer"; his wife's aunt, Margaret Richards; his apparent wife Margaret, age 36; and five apparent children (Augusta, age 10; Samuel, age 8; George, age 4; and twins William and Benjamin, 9 mos).

¹⁰⁹ Edward Manning Ruttenber, *History of the Town of Newburgh* (Newburgh, N.Y.: E. M. Ruttenber & Co., 1859), 255.

¹¹⁰ Samuel T. Callahan household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Brooklyn, Ward 10, Election District [Elec. Dist.] 3, Kings Co., unpaginated, dw. 399, fam. 810, in which Margaret was age 43. Saml. T. Callahan household, 1860 U.S. census, Brooklyn, Ward 10, Kings Co., p. 87, dw. 465, fam. 620, in which Margaret was age 48. S. T. Callahan household, 1865 N.Y. state census, Brooklyn, Ward 10, Kings Co., p. 40, dw. 196, fam. 318. Saml. T. Callahan household, 1870 U.S. census, Kings Co. (note 105). Saml. T. Callahan in Geo. Callahan household, 1880 U.S. census, Brooklyn, Kings Co., Enumeration District [ED] 94, p. 14, dw. 102, fam. 114.

¹¹¹ Samuel T. Callahan death cert., Brooklyn, Kings Co., 1886, #5601.

¹¹² Enoch Carter death notice, *New York Gazette & General Advertiser*, 17 Nov. 1809, p. 2, col. 6.

¹¹³ *The Diary or Loudon's Register* [New York City], 9 Mar. 1793, p. 3, col. 1. In 1792 John Degrove, "boatman," was living on Robinson St., but the 1794 directory lists "DeGrove widow, sick nurse, 39 Robinson St." (*The New-York Directory and Register for the year 1792* [note 58], 36; similar title [1794], 49).

¹¹⁴ Jane Degrove household, 1800 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 6, New York Co., p. 160, in which Jane was likely the female over age 45. The household also included one female 16–25 (likely Jane Jr.) and one male age 10–15 (likely one of the unidentified children). John's wife was not Jane Crolius as claimed by Henry Degrove III, *History of the DeGrove Family in America* (note 6), 4, and others. Jane Crolius was John's daughter.

¹¹⁵ Her son William Degrove was appointed her estate's administrator 7 Apr. 1820 (Jane DeGrove estate, Orange Co. Surrogate's Court, Letters of Administration E:153).

August 1778, his company was at White Plains, but starting 14 July he was on furlough for five days. He joined Capt. Stephen Buckland's Company D of Col. John Crane's Regiment of Artillery sometime before the pay roll for June and July 1778 was compiled. John was with the company at the garrison at West Point from January 1779 through July 1779, and with the company at Camp Bedford, Westchester County, from August through October that year.¹¹⁶ His bounty land warrant record card states that he was a quartermaster and sergeant in "Crane's Continental Artillery (Massachusetts)."¹¹⁷

In 1790 John was in New York City's West Ward.¹¹⁸ He may be the John A. Degrove, laborer, in Murray Street in 1791, and in 1792 a boatman in Robinson Street. John does not appear in 1793, and in 1794 the Widow De Grove, sick-nurse, perhaps his widow Jane, was living at 39 Robinson Street; she was not there in subsequent years.¹¹⁹

John's death in March 1793 resulted from drowning during a "violent storm." An article claimed that seven children survived him:

Through mistake last evening, in giving an account of the number of children left by the unfortunate persons who were drowned last Tuesday . . . The true list of the children stands as follows: John Degrove, five children when lost: One born since; and one nurse child, which the father and mother have left, in all 7. . . .¹²⁰

Adolph Degrove Sr.'s will, signed on 21 November 1796, named only five living children of John, suggesting that two had died since their father.¹²¹

Along with John, there were three other drowning victims: John Van Houter, Cornelius Vanderhoof, and Peter Westervelt.¹²² John's body was apparently not found for some weeks, as the coroner's bill for an inquisition on his body is dated 9 April 1793, and he was buried in Reformed Dutch Church Cemetery the next day.¹²³

The community organized a fund for the support of the survivors.¹²⁴ In addition, the Old American Company theater group presented a comedy called "The Fashionable Lover" on 26 March 1793, with proceeds going to the widows and children.¹²⁵ Jane was in New York City's Ward 6 in 1800, but was not located in 1810.¹²⁶ She did not apply for a pension based on John's service.

¹¹⁶ W. T. R. Saffell, *Records of the Revolutionary War: Containing the Military and Financial Correspondence of Distinguished Officers*, 3rd Ed. (Baltimore: Charles C. Saffell, 1894), 156. John Degrove compiled service record (sgt., Capt. Stephen Buckland's Co., Col. John Crane's Regiment of Artillery, Revolutionary War), digital images (fold3.com). Note that Sgt. John Degrove has two sets of compiled service cards, which have been combined here. Also, John Degrove entry, original muster roll, Maj. Ebenezer Stevens's Artillery, dated 30 Nov. 1776, Revolutionary War Service Records, digital image (fold3.com).

¹¹⁷ John Degrove bounty land warrant record card, #4060, issued 16 Oct. 1789 to Benj. Harris, mistakenly filed with William De Groot's widow's pension file W417, "Revolutionary War Pensions" (fold3.com), image 77 of De Groot's file.

¹¹⁸ John DeGrove household, 1790 U.S. census, New York City, West Ward, New York Co., p. 30, which includes four white males under 16, one male over 16, and three females.

¹¹⁹ *The New-York Directory and Register for the Year 1791* (New York: William Duncan, 1791), 33; similar titles for (1792), 36; (1794), 49.

¹²⁰ *The Diary or Loudon's Register* (note 113).

¹²¹ Adolph DeGrove will and estate file (note 3).

¹²² *The Diary or Loudon's Register* (note 124).

¹²³ B-Ann Morehouse, "A 1792/3 New York City Coroner's Bill," RECORD 117 (1986): 17. Also, "Record of Burials in the Dutch Church, New York" (note 10), 158.

¹²⁴ *The Diary or Loudon's Register*, 8 Apr. 1793, p. 3, col. 2.

¹²⁵ "Theatre," *The Diary or Loudon's Register*, 25 Mar. 1793, p. 3, col. 3.

¹²⁶ Jane Degrove household, 1800 U.S. census, New York Co. (note 114).

Children of John⁵ and Jane ([–?–]) Degrove:¹²⁷

11. i. SARAH⁶ DEGROVE was born about 1774–1775 and died in New York City 10 November 1824. She married in New York City 24 March 1798, JOHN CURTIS.
12. ii. WILLIAM⁶ DEGROVE was born about 1783–1784, died in New York City 10 February 1835, and married say 1816 ELIZABETH [–?–].
13. iii. JANE⁶ DEGROVE was born in April 1785, and died in New York City 17 July 1825. She married 6 February 1802 JOHN A. CROLIUS.
 - iv. [POSSIBLE SON]⁶ DEGROVE, if the report that John was survived by seven children was correct.¹²⁸
 - v. [POSSIBLE SON]⁶ DEGROVE, if the report that John was survived by seven children was correct.¹²⁹
 - vi. [UNKNOWN CHILD]⁶ DEGROVE born say 1787–1791, certainly before his father died on 5 March 1793 and probably at least eighteen months before the posthumous child, Mary, was born in May 1793. His grandfather Adolph DeGrove's will, dated 21 November 1796, named as heirs "My Son John Desesed five children."¹³⁰
 - vii. MARY ANDERSON⁶ DEGROVE was born 7 May 1793, and baptized 12 May 1793, with only her mother in attendance, her father having died three months earlier.¹³¹ Mary died 24 May 1793, and was buried 25 May 1793 at one of the Dutch Reformed churches in the city.¹³²

5. **WILLIAM⁵ DEGROVE** (Adolph⁴, Adolf/Adolphus³, Pieter², Adolph¹) was born in New York City about 1756–1757 (age 23 in July 1780) or maybe 5 February 1759,¹³³ and reportedly died 8 September 1798, probably in that city.¹³⁴ He married in New Windsor 23 April 1783 **ELIZABETH ELSWORTH**.¹³⁵ Elizabeth was born in New York, perhaps Dutchess County, about 1761–1762 (age at death), died of "debility" in New York City 24 November 1822, aged 60, and was buried in Presbyterian Brick Church Cemetery.¹³⁶

William served as a sergeant in Col. Morris Graham's Regiment of New York Militia. Between 1 June 1778 and 10 September of that year he was listed

¹²⁷ Mott, "Some De Grove Posterity" (note 6), 226. Given the gaps between known children, there are likely other children of this couple.

¹²⁸ See note 120. *New York Journal & Patriotic Register*, 6 Apr. 1793, p. 3, col. 3. John's 1790 census supports seven children (see note 118).

¹²⁹ See note 128.

¹³⁰ Adolph DeGrove will and estate file (note 3).

¹³¹ Mary Anderson DeGrove baptism, Records of Trinity Church Parish, New York City (registers.trinitywallstreet.org).

¹³² Burial Register of the Reformed Dutch Church in the City of New York (note 35), p. 196, which reads "widow Degrove's child."

¹³³ "Muster Roll of Levies in Colonel Drake's Regiment, July, 1780," in Hugh Hastings, ed. *Public Papers of George Clinton, First Governor of New York, 1777–1795, 1801–1804*, 10 vols. (Albany: State of New York, 1899–1914), 6:70, which lists William Degrove, age 23 of New York, cord winder, of dark complexion, light eyes, light hair, and 5 feet 5 inches tall. Julia Emma Degrove claims a birth date of 5 Feb. 1759, citing a family Bible (Julia Emma Degrove [descendant of Adolph Degrove], application for membership, 1919, New York Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, National #148,464, citing a family Bible).

¹³⁴ Date of death from Julia Emma Degrove application (note 133). The place and year 1798 are supported by city directories: *Longworth's American Almanac, New York Register and City Directory* (New York: Thomas Longworth, 1798), (unnumbered page), which lists "Degrove, William, measurer, 124 Cherry"; similar title (1799), 205, lists "Degrove, widow of Wm. boarding-house, 124 Cherry." No record of his death has been found; he was not listed among the yellow fever victims in James Hardie, *An Account of the Malignant Fever Lately Prevalent in the City of New York* (New York: Hurtin & McFarlane, 1799).

¹³⁵ "Record of Baptisms, Marriages and Births Entered by the Rev. John Close" (note 37), 17.

¹³⁶ Elizabeth Degrove death record, New York City Register of Deaths, Liber 4, 24 Nov. 1822 (unpaginated, arranged chronologically by first letter of surname). Mrs. Elizabeth Degrove death notice, *National Advocate* [New York City], p. 2, cols. 5–6; funeral from her late residence, 154 Chamber St. Vital dates for William and Elizabeth reported by Henry DeGrove are in error (Henry Degrove III, *History of the DeGrove Family in America* [note 6], 5).

on the payroll of Captain John Drake's Company, and was paid £8 for June and July. He also served about three months in Weissenfels's Regiment of Levies, 1781.¹³⁷

William was a member of the volunteer fire department in New York City as early as 1793, serving in Engine No. 17, near the New Slip. In 1796 he was listed first in that company's roll and called "Foreman." He was named a "representative" of the Fire Department of the City of New York in its Act of Incorporation dated 20 March 1798.¹³⁸

On 15 January 1790 William, a "cordwainer" [shoemaker], was called an insolvent debtor, in an action taken by his brother, "Adolph Degrove, jun., petitioning creditor."¹³⁹ He was in the Out Ward, New York City, in 1790.¹⁴⁰ In 1792 and 1793 he resided at 44 Cherry Street and worked as a "measurer of grain." In 1796 and 1798 William, a corn measurer, was at 124 Cherry Street, and in 1799 the "widow of Wm." ran a boardinghouse at the same address.¹⁴¹ Elizabeth was at 15 Oliver Street in 1814 and 1815, at 1 Lombardy Street in 1816, but not listed after that year.¹⁴²

Children of William⁵ and Elizabeth (Elsworth) Degrove, all born in New York City:

- i. SARAH⁶ DEGROVE was born 8 October 1783 and baptized 26 April 1784.¹⁴³ Her date of death unknown, but she likely died before 1790, when there was no right-aged female in the William Degrove household to be Sarah.¹⁴⁴
- ii. WILLIAM NATHAN SMITH⁶ DEGROVE was born 24 February 1785 and baptized 27 March 1785.¹⁴⁵ There were two white males under age 16 in the William Degrove household in 1790, presumably William and brother Caleb. William's death date is unknown, but he was not mentioned in his brother Quincy's will in 1860.¹⁴⁶
- iii. JONATHAN⁶ DEGROVE was born 12 June 1787, baptized 1 July 1787,¹⁴⁷ and died 16 October 1788, aged 1 year, 4 months, 4 days.¹⁴⁸
- iv. CALEB LAWRENCE⁶ DEGROVE was born 8 July 1789 and baptized 20 September 1789.¹⁴⁹ He was with his mother at 15 Oliver Street in New York City in 1814 and 1815, listed as a boat builder.¹⁵⁰ On 12 April 1815 27-year-old Caleb L. Degrove, a seaman five feet, seven and three-quarters inches tall and light complected, signed

¹³⁷ William Degrove compiled service record (Sgt., Capt. John Drake's Co., Col. Morris Graham's Regiment of Militia, Revolutionary War; and Sgt., Captain Henry Dodge's Co., Col. Weissenfels's Reg., Revolutionary War), digital images (fold3.com).

¹³⁸ George W. Sheldon, *The Story of the Volunteer Fire Department of the City of New York* (New York: Harper and Brothers, 1882), 16, 19, 475, 477, 480.

¹³⁹ *The New-York Packet*, 19 Jan. 1790, p. 3, col. 3.

¹⁴⁰ William Degrove household, 1790 U.S. census, New York City, Out Ward, New York Co., p. 114, which includes two white males under 16 (probably William Nathan Smith and Caleb Lawrence), one male over 16 (William), and one white female (Elizabeth).

¹⁴¹ *The New-York Directory and Register for the Year 1792* (New York: William Duncan, 1792), 36; similar title (1793), 39. *The American Almanack, New-York Register, and City Directory* (New York: David Longworth, 1796), 47; similar title (1798), unpaginated; (1799), 205.

¹⁴² *Longworth's American Almanack, New York Register and City Directory* (New York: Thomas Longworth, 1814), 73; similar title (1815), 186; (1816), 182.

¹⁴³ "Records of the First and Second Presbyterian Churches of the City of New York—Births & Baptisms," RECORD 16 (1885): 141.

¹⁴⁴ William Degrove household, 1790 U.S. census, New York Co. (note 140).

¹⁴⁵ "Records of the First and Second Presbyterian Churches" (note 143), RECORD 17 (1886): 232.

¹⁴⁶ Quincy C. Degrove will, New York Co., N.Y., Wills 135:84–86, dated 3 Nov. 1860; proved 7 Feb. 1861.

¹⁴⁷ "Records of the First and Second Presbyterian Churches" (note 143), RECORD 20 (1889): 177.

¹⁴⁸ "Deaths Recorded by the First Presbyterian Church of New York City," RECORD 137 (2006): 67.

¹⁴⁹ Caleb Lawrence Degrove baptism, First Presbyterian Church, New York City, unpaginated, arranged chronologically (FHL 17,783, item 3).

¹⁵⁰ See note 142.

an affidavit stating that he was a U.S. citizen, born in New York City.¹⁵¹ His date of death is unknown, but he was not mentioned in the 1860 will of his brother, Quincy.¹⁵² He was reportedly killed, but that has not been substantiated.¹⁵³

14. v. QUINCY CLARKE⁶ DEGROVE was born 12 February 1792 and died in Nashville, Tennessee, 20 December 1860. He married 28 July 1821 JANE CAMERON.
15. vi. MICHAEL ELSWORTH⁶ DEGROVE was born 27 March 1794 and died in Brooklyn 21 October 1876. He married 19 January 1825 AMELIA WEST BUCK.
- vii. SARAH ANN⁶ DEGROVE was born 25 April 1796, baptized 22 May 1796,¹⁵⁴ and died after the 1870 census, probably in Charleston, South Carolina.¹⁵⁵ She married first in New York City about February 1816 ALLEN DOUGHTY,¹⁵⁶ born in Poughkeepsie about 1792–1793 (age at death), died of consumption in New York City 7 January 1826, aged 33, and was buried in Presbyterian Brick Church Cemetery. Allen was son of “the late Joseph Doughty of Beekman.”¹⁵⁷ She married second before 3 March 1831 CAPT. PETER SOUBIATES/SOUBATIS,¹⁵⁸ who was born in France about 1805–1807 and died in Boston 14 December 1859, aged 62.¹⁵⁹

Peter captained various ships from Charleston, at least as early as the departure of the brig *Howell* from Charleston to Havana in 1841.¹⁶⁰ Mrs. S. A. Soubiates and F. B. [Francis] Soubiates arrived in Charleston from New York on the brig *George* in November 1843. “Mrs. Doughty and child” were passengers on the brig *Moses* that arrived in Charleston from New York City in November 1844. “Mr. Soubiates, lady and son” were passengers on the same ship, suggesting that Sarah may have been listed twice, once as Mr. Soubiates’s lady and once as Quincy Doughty’s mother.¹⁶¹ Peter and Sarah A. “Soubida” were in St. Michael and St. Philip Parish,

¹⁵¹ Caleb L. Degrove entry #1949, U.S. Citizenship Affidavits of U.S.-born Seamen at Select Ports, 1792–1869, digital image (ancestry.com).

¹⁵² Quincy C. Degrove will (note 146).

¹⁵³ Henry Degrove III, *History of the DeGrove Family in America* [note 6], 5. Records searched include death records and coroner’s records of New York City; estate records for New York City; digitized New York newspapers from 1815–1860; Kenneth Scott, *Coroner’s Reports, New York City, 1823–1842* (New York: New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1989); similar title covering 1843–1849 (New York: New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1991).

¹⁵⁴ Sarah Ann Degrove baptism, First Presbyterian Church, p. 38 (note 149).

¹⁵⁵ S. A. Sebattis in F. K. Sebattis household, 1870 U.S. census, Charleston, Ward 1, Charleston Co., S.C., p. 18, dw. 59, fam. 119.

¹⁵⁶ Allen Doughty–Sarah Degrove marriage notice, *The New-York Weekly Museum*, 2 Mar. 1816, p. 287, col. 1, which does not give an exact marriage date. They were married by Rev. Mr. Mathews.

¹⁵⁷ Allen Doughty death record, New York City Register of Deaths, Liber 5 (unpaginated, arranged alphabetically by first letter of surname), which gives his date of burial as 8 Jan. and his age as 30. Allen Doughty death notice, *Dutchess Observer* [Poughkeepsie], 1 Feb. 1826, p. 3, col. 3, which names his father. Allen Doughty death notice, *New-York American (for the Country)* [New York City], 13 Jan. 1826, p. 1, col. 6, which reads “DIED: On Saturday the 7th inst. after a lingering illness, Mr. Allen Doughty, in the 34th year of his age.” Aged 33 is likely correct since he was age 26–44 (born 1775–1794) in the 1820 census (Allen Doughty household, 1820 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 10, New York Co., p. 1087).

¹⁵⁸ On 3 Mar. 1831 Quincy Degrove informed his brother Michael: “I have nothing new to inform you except the marriage of our sister to a man by the name of ‘Sabatis’ who I am fearful is not the man he was taken for, for my part I do not know him, but I have heard he is a man who wanted a home more than he did a wife. I have understood that he used to follow the sea in the capacity lately of Chief Mate” (Quincy C. Degrove [New York City] to Michael E. Degrove [Jackson, Tenn.], letter, dated 3 Mar. 1831, original letter in the possession of the author). The last name of Sarah’s second husband is known by her brother Quincy’s will (Quincy C. Degrove will [note 146], which spelled her name Soubatis) and by her signature (Sarah Soubiates) on a receipt for funds he devised to her (Quincy C. Degrove estate file, File #155, 21 Oct. 1862, New York Co. Surrogate’s Court, New York, copied for the author by Roger D. Joslyn, CG, FASG, FGBS, Feb. 2011). His first name is known from several shipping advertisements (for example, *Charleston Courier*, 22 Nov. 1852, p. 2, col. 6) and from their names listed consecutively in a list of letters left at the Charleston post office (*Charleston Courier*, 12 Aug. 1845, p. 1, col. 1).

¹⁵⁹ Peter Soubida household, 1850 U.S. census, St. Philip and St. Michael’s Parish, Dist. of Charleston, S.C., p. 264, dw. 177, fam. 193; Peter was age 44. “Death of Captain Soubiates,” *Charleston Courier*, 17 Dec. 1859, p. 2, col. 2, which gives his age as 62 and says he left a widow and a son.

¹⁶⁰ *The Southern Patriot* [Charleston, S.C.], 30 Sept. 1841, p. 3, col. 1.

¹⁶¹ “Passengers,” *Charleston Courier*, 18 Nov. 1843, p. 2, col. 4; “Passengers,” *Charleston Courier*, 11 Nov. 1844, p. 2, col. 4.

Charleston, in 1850, with 17-year-old New York-born Francis Soubida. Sarah's son Quincy Doughty was not in the household.¹⁶²

In 1853 Capt. Soubiates sailed from Charleston to Cuba in the brig *Argus*, loaded with rice and lumber, but ran aground 31 August on a reef near Key Blanco. The ship and its cargo were lost, but the crew escaped.¹⁶³ The last sailing notice found for Captain Soubiates was an arrival in Boston in the barque *Mary C. Porter* from Marseilles on 30 November 1859.¹⁶⁴ Sarah was living in Charleston when her brother Quincy wrote his will in November of 1860 and in Nashville, Tennessee, when she received her inheritance from him in 1861.¹⁶⁵ A letter was left at the Charleston post office for her in 1869, and she was in Charleston, living with her son Francis, in 1870.¹⁶⁶

Children of Allen and Sarah Ann⁶ (Degrove) Doughty:

- a. QUINCY A.⁷ DOUGHTY was born in New York City, say 1817–1820¹⁶⁷ and died in Atlanta, Georgia, about August 1865.¹⁶⁸ Quincy has not been located in 1850, but in 1860 he was in Atlanta, described as a painter born in New York, with an apparent wife, Evaline, and two children, Sarah J., age 11, and Frances C., age 2.¹⁶⁹
- b. [POSSIBLE SON]⁷ DOUGHTY was born in New York City, say 1817–1820.¹⁷⁰ Nothing further has been found.

Child of Capt. Peter and Sarah Ann⁶ (Degrove) (Doughty) Soubiates:

- c. FRANCIS [B. OR K.]⁷ SOUBIATES was born in New York City about 1832–1833, and was still living in 1870, working as an engineer in Charleston, South Carolina.¹⁷¹ Nothing further has been found.

viii ADOLPH DODDRIDGE⁶ DEGROVE was born 14 September 1798, baptized 18 November 1798, and died 11 June 1799.¹⁷²

(To be continued)

¹⁶² Peter Soubida household, 1850 U.S. census, Dist. of Charleston, S.C. (note 159).

¹⁶³ *Charleston Courier*, 14 Sept. 1853, p. 2, col. 4.

¹⁶⁴ "American Ports," *New York Herald*, 2 Dec. 1859, p. 8, col. 5.

¹⁶⁵ Quincy C. Degrove will (note 146); Quincy C. Degrove estate file (note 158).

¹⁶⁶ List of Letters: Women's List, *Charleston Daily News*, 29 Jan. 1869, p. 4, col. 1; S. A. Sebattis in F. K. Sebattis household, 1870 U.S. census, Charleston Co., S.C. (note 155).

¹⁶⁷ The birth year of Quincy A. Doughty has been estimated from the parents' marriage date and the presence of two males under age 10 in Allen Doughty household, 1820 U.S. census, New York Co. (note 157).

¹⁶⁸ Quincy A. Doughty death notice, *New York Herald*, 13 Aug. 1865, p. 3, col. 4.

¹⁶⁹ Q. A. Duoghty [*sic*] household, 1860 U.S. census, Atlanta, Ward 3, Fulton Co., Ga., p. 777, dw. 554, fam. 581.

¹⁷⁰ See note 167.

¹⁷¹ F. K. Sebattis household, 1870 U.S. census, Charleston Co., S.C. (note 155).

¹⁷² Adolph Doddridge Degrove baptism, First Presbyterian Church, p. 58 (note 149). Adolph Degrove death entry, First Presbyterian Church, New York City, Deaths, p. 41 (FHL 17,783, item 5).

THE FAMILY OF JOHN S. AND ZERVIAH (HAWKINS) PORTER OF JEFFERSON COUNTY AND POINTS WEST

BY HAROLD A. HENDERSON, CG*

Harry Porter married Elizabeth Bassett on 12 February 1814 in the Town of Plainfield, Madison County, New York. Both families came from New England to New York in the early 1800s and later crossed paths and interacted in New York, Illinois, Missouri, and Colorado. An earlier article dealt with Elizabeth's curious absence from her father's list of heirs at law—documenting her children, her siblings, and their children.¹ This article reviews her husband's Porter family.

Both families were prolific and many stayed in New York: five of the ten adult Bassetts of Harry and Elizabeth's generation died in New York, as did three of seven adult Porters. When they did leave the state, Porter family members sometimes regathered elsewhere: Mortimer P. Maine and his uncles Erastus and John Ossian Porter in Crawford County, Pennsylvania, in the late 1840s; and John Ossian Porter and nephews Hosea Ballou Bullard and James H. Bullard in north-east Iowa in the late 1850s and early 1860s. More than ten siblings and cousins stopped or settled in the southern Wisconsin counties of Walworth, Rock, and Green, while other family members stayed in Michigan.

The last Porter generation chronicled here spanned the years 1812 to 1943. At least nine of its forty-eight members served—or had spouses who served—in the Civil War. Their occupations included farmer, banker, Universalist minister, and Great Lakes steamboat manager.

GENERATION ONE

1. **JOHN S.² PORTER** (Jonathan¹)² was born 14 June 1772 in Coventry, Tolland County, Connecticut, son of Jonathan Jr. and his second wife, the widow Lydia (Williams?) (Abel?) Porter.³ John died in the Town of Henderson, Jefferson

* 1355 West Springville Rd., La Porte, IN 46350 (librarytraveler@gmail.com). The author serves as a contributing editor to THE RECORD. The author's wife is a descendant of Lewis Bassett, whose daughter Elizabeth married into this Porter family. The author thanks Jane Chappell, Luana Darby, Jonathan Deiss, and Karen Stanbury; as well as to Clarkson, N.Y., Town Historian Leanna Hale, for assistance in obtaining original records.

¹ Harold A. Henderson, "A Missing Heir: Reconnecting Elizabeth (Bassett) Porter to Her Parents, Lewis and Dorcas (Hoxie) Bassett," RECORD 145 (July 2014): 165–84, (Oct. 2014): 281–91; 146 (Apr. 2015): 117–23, (July 2015): 198–208.

² According to Henry Porter Andrews, who cited few sources, John S. Porter descended from Jonathan⁵⁻⁴, Stanley³, Samuel², John¹ (*The Descendants of John Porter of Windsor, Conn., 1635–9*, 2 vols. [Saratoga Springs, N.Y.: G. W. Ball, 1893], 1:2–3, 4–5, 22–23, 86–87, 245–46). Winifred Lovering Holman identified John¹ as the immigrant, Samuel² as a son, and Samuel's youngest son as Thomas³ rather than Stanley ("John Porter of Windsor," *The American Genealogist* 16 [July 1939]: 49–53). Investigating the proposed connection from Stanley/Thomas³ to Jonathan⁵ is beyond the scope of this article, which treats Jonathan as the earliest known ancestor.

³ Susan Whitney Dimock, comp., *Births, Marriages, Baptisms, and Deaths from the Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry, Connecticut, 1711–1844* (New York: Baker & Taylor Co., 1897), 91 (John S.'s birth record, calling his mother "widow Lydia Abel Porter," leaves it unclear whether Abel was her maiden or first husband's name).

County, 14 April 1840, aged 67, and was buried in Clark Cemetery there.⁴ He married **ZERVIAH HAWKINS**⁵ about 1792 (first-known child), probably in Connecticut.⁶ She was born 26 June 1778 in Coventry, likely baptized there in July⁷ and died probably between 3 August 1849 (when she wrote a letter)⁸ and before the 1850 census was enumerated.⁹ Zerviah was daughter of Joseph and Zerviah (Hewit) (Howard) Hawkins.¹⁰

Zerviah (Hawkins) Porter's brother, Joseph Hawkins (1781–1832), reportedly moved to Jefferson County in 1810, perhaps two years before his sister and her husband. He was an attorney in Henderson and served as an anti-Jacksonian representative in the U.S. Congress 1829–1831. He was reportedly instrumental in passing a law 2 March 1831 that replaced custom house fees with salaries, effectively allowing larger boats on the Great Lakes.¹¹

John Porter was living in an apparent family cluster—including Jonathan, John, and Lyddia Porter—in Ellington, Tolland County, Connecticut, in 1800.¹² He has not been found in 1810.¹³ The Porter family moved to Jefferson County

Andrews (note 2, p. 246) claims she was Lydia Williams, daughter of Daniel and Lydia (Abel) Williams. This may be true. Daniel and Lydia Williams's daughter Lydia was born 29 May 1736; a Lydia Williams did marry Eliphalet Abel there 21 Apr. 1757; and the Abels' last-known child was born 20 Mar. 1765 (*Conn. Vital Records to 1870, Barbour Collection: Lebanon*, pp. 1–2, 183, AmericanAncestors.com). This hypothesis requires further corroboration as no death record for Eliphalet Abel has been found and Andrews implausibly names Lydia Williams as mother of all Jonathan's children back to 1759.

⁴ "Deaths," John S. Porter entry, *Evangelical Magazine and Gospel Advocate* 11 (19): 144 [mislabelled, actually 152], col. 3, 8 May 1840, which indicates he died in his 64th year. The informant was "P.M.," likely his son-in-law Rev. Pitt Morse. Also, John S. Porter marker, Clark Cemetery, Town of Henderson, Jefferson Co., memorial 19,043,413, digital image (findagrave.com), which indicates he died "in the 68 year of his age." The latter age fits better with his birth record (note 3) and his first child born 1793.

⁵ Algernon Aikin Aspinwall, "The Descendants of Ezekiel Maine of Stonington, Conn." (typescript prepared in 1954 by Frances [Stevenson] Main and Florence [Dunlap] Main from Aspinwall's 1905 handwritten manuscript), 64, digital image (archive.org/stream/descendantsofeze00aspi#page/n5/mode/2up). Algernon was a great-grandson of John and Zerviah, through their daughter Lydia (Porter) Maine. Lydia resided in the Aspinwall household in her later years (see her biography below) and likely provided family information.

⁶ Harry, their oldest child, was reported as born in Conn. (see censuses cited in detail in Henderson, "A Missing Heir" [note 1], 176nn83–84). His birth date was given in Porter, Bassett, and Deuel Bible (published 1845) record, transcribed in Noel C. Stevenson, "Bible Records" (typescript, n.d., Family History Library microfilm [FHL] 1,035,690), 1:72. Also Jay D. Foster biographical sketch in Arthur Cooper Wakeley, ed., *Omaha: The Gate City and Douglas County, Nebraska*, 2 vols. (Chicago: S. J. Clarke, 1917), 2:570–73.

⁷ Dimock, *Births, Marriages, Baptisms, and Deaths . . . Coventry, Connecticut* (note 3), 56 (birth), 201 (baptism of "illegible," child of Joseph Hawkins). Also, Aspinwall, "Descendants of Ezekiel Maine" (note 5), 64.

⁸ Algernon Aikin Aspinwall affidavit, Washington, D.C., 13 Nov. 1897, transcribed in *The Mayflower Descendant* 36 (July 1986): 159–60, quoting a letter Zerviah wrote to her granddaughter Fanny.

⁹ She appears neither in the 1850 census index, nor in its mortality schedule, nor on the Town of Henderson's page in the mortality schedule. Aspinwall affidavit (note 8) states that he was "five or six" at his great-grandmother Zerviah's death; he was born 3 Feb. 1845 (Algernon Aiken Aspinwall, *The Aspinwall Genealogy* (Rutland, Vt.: privately printed, 1901), 200).

¹⁰ Dimock, *Births, Marriages, Baptisms, and Deaths . . . Coventry, Connecticut* (note 3), 56; Aspinwall, "Descendants of Ezekiel Maine" (note 5), 64. Zerviah Hewit married "John Howard of Windham" 15 Nov. 1763 in Brooklyn, Windham Co., Conn., and on 7 Aug. 1777 Zerviah Howard (presumably the widow) married "Joseph Hawkins of Coventry" in Brooklyn (Frederick W. Bailey, ed., *Early Connecticut Marriages as Found in Ancient Church Records Prior to 1800*, 7 vols. [New Haven, Conn.: Bureau of American Ancestry, 1896], 1:38, 40).

¹¹ "Joseph Hawkins," *Biographical Directory of the United States Congress 1774–Present*, digital image (bioguide.congress.gov). Franklin B. Hough, *History of Jefferson County in the State of New York . . .* (Albany: Joel Munsell, 1854), 431. Joseph Hawkins marker, Clark Cemetery, Henderson, Jefferson Co., memorial 6,400,097, digital image (findagrave.com).

¹² John Porter household, 1800 U.S. census, Ellington, Tolland Co., Conn., p. 647 (National Archives and Records Administration [NARA] M32, roll 2). That same year in Coventry a different group of Porters was enumerated consecutively: Jonathan, Isaiah, John S., and Submit (p. 661). The Coventry John's household had only one boy under 10, instead of two. The Ellington John's presumed wife's age was a bit off, but his apparent neighbor Jonathan was in his age bracket and might be his half-brother. While there is no doubt of John Porter's presence in Tolland Co., these families will bear further investigation.

¹³ A John Porter in Windham Co., Conn., in 1810 remained there in 1820 (John Porter household, 1810 U.S. census, Columbia, Windham Co., Conn., p. 614 [NARA M252, roll 3]; and 1820, p. 590 [NARA M33, roll 3]).

before 6 March 1812, when John was living there and bought thirty acres in the Town of Henderson from Lodowick Salisbury.¹⁴ Over the next twenty-eight years, all of his approximately two dozen real-estate transactions involved land in that town. Some concerned the town's namesake, William Henderson of New York City,¹⁵ whose son James Henderson married John's daughter Emily about 1830 (as discussed below). Other known relatives involved were sons-in-law Jonathan Bullard and Pitt Morse, and grandson Mortimer P. Maine.¹⁶

The United States declared war on Great Britain 18 June 1812; a month later British ships attacked Sacket's Harbor in Jefferson County.¹⁷ On 11 August, the 40-year-old John was appointed lieutenant (second in command) of a volunteer regiment of otherwise-exempt men (including those like John who were too old for regular service) from the Town of Henderson, whose members pledged "to bear arms and take the field for the space of one year to defend the frontier of the County of Jefferson adjoining Lake Ontario and the river St. Lawrence."¹⁸

After peace returned John served as supervisor of the Town of Henderson in 1817, and in 1818 was one of four assistant justices there. In 1823 he was one of three trustees who founded the First Universalist Society of Henderson, along with Roswell Davis and Amasa Hungerford.¹⁹ Evidently this was a family commitment as well as a personal one: daughter Sarah (Porter) Morse and granddaughter Frances (Maine) Aspinwall both married Universalist ministers; two other grandchildren (Pitt M. Porter and Hosea Ballou Bullard) were named after Universalist ministers.

Children of John S.² and Zerviah (Hawkins) Porter:²⁰

- i. HARRY³ PORTER, born in Connecticut probably 28 September 1793, and died 16 February 1866 in Farmington, Fulton County, Illinois. He married first 12 February 1814 in the Town of Brookfield, Madison County, ELIZABETH BASSETT. She died in Fulton County, Illinois, 26 November 1855, and Harry married second 27 July 1856 in Peoria County, Illinois, MRS. SARAH ([--]) NURSE.²¹

¹⁴ Lodowick Salisbury to John S. Porter, Jefferson Co. Deeds E:93, 6 Mar. 1812, recorded 9 Mar.

¹⁵ William Henderson to John S. Porter, Jefferson Co. Deeds F:374, 4 Apr. 1814, recorded 22 Sept.; O:178, 30 June 1819, recorded 15 Apr. 1820; and U:507, 27 July 1824, recorded 19 Oct., when Henderson was of Hyde Park, Dutchess Co.

¹⁶ John S. Porter to Persevall and Jonathan Bullard, Jefferson Co. Deeds P:266, 13 Oct. 1820, recorded 26 Mar. 1821; Jonathan and Perseval Bullard to John S. Porter, Z:367, 1 Jan. 1825, recorded 30 Aug. 1827. John S. Porter to Pitt Morse, Jefferson Co. Deeds D3:341, 20 June 1838, recorded 23 July. John S. Porter to Mortimer P. Maine, Jefferson Co. Deeds F3:425, 14 Mar. 1839, recorded 3 Apr.

¹⁷ J. Mackay Hitsman, *The Incredible War of 1812: A Military History*, rev. ed. (Toronto: Robin Brass Studio, 1999), 104–5.

¹⁸ *Public Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins, Governor of New York, 1807–1817: Military*, 3 vols. (New York: Wynkoop Hallenbeck Crawford Co., 1898–1901), 1:376–77. They were likely attached to the 55th Regiment of Militia, commanded by Lt. Col. Anthony Sprague 1–12 March 1813 ("Troops in the War of 1812," muster rolls transcribed by Florence Secor, *Jefferson Co., N.Y., GenWeb* [jefferson.nygenweb.net/warof1812/payroll13.html]).

¹⁹ Hough, *History of Jefferson County* (note 11), 165, 170, 368.

²⁰ Names from John S. Porter heirs' petition for partition of land, dated 3 Oct. 1840, filed 8 Dec., Archives Box CO13, Jefferson Co. Court of Common Pleas, Watertown. They were described as John S. Porter's "children and heirs at law and entitled each to one-seventh part of the said land" after Zerviah's dower. The court appointed commissioners to make the partition, as requested at the Dec. 1840 term, and confirmed their report at the May 1841 term (Minutes of the Court of Common Pleas, Archives Box D191, Jefferson Co., Watertown).

²¹ Harry and Elizabeth (Bassett) Porter's detailed biographical sketch and complete list of descendants were presented in the author's previous article on the Bassett family and will not be repeated here (see Henderson, "A Missing Heir" [note 1]).

2. ii. LYDIA³ PORTER, born about 1794–1796, probably in Connecticut, died 30 October 1875 in Nunda, Livingston County. She married about 1811 JONAS MAINE.
3. iii. ERASTUS³ PORTER, born about 1797–1798 in Connecticut and died probably 1870–1875 in Wisconsin. He married about 1823 HANNAH TRAVERS/TRAVIS.
4. iv. LUCY³ PORTER, born 1800–1801, probably in Connecticut, died 8 December 1844, probably in the Town of Henderson, Jefferson County. She married first before 1816 JONATHAN BULLARD and second about 1844 HEMAN L. REED.
- v. SARAH H.³ PORTER, born about 1802–1803, died 6 May 1845, aged 42, and was buried in Clark/Fales Cemetery in the Town of Henderson.²² She married in 1824 REV. PITT MORSE,²³ who was born in Brooklyn, Windham County, Connecticut, 21 February 1796 and died 19 March 1860 in Watertown, Jefferson County. He was son of Elihu and Lucy (Palmer) Morse. There is no indication that Pitt and Sarah had any children.²⁴

Pitt organized the First Universalist Society of Henderson 13 January 1823. From 1822 to 1823 he published a twice-monthly magazine, *The Herald of Salvation*.²⁵ In 1840 he and (presumably) Sarah were enumerated consecutively with the newly widowed Zerviah Porter in the Town of Henderson.²⁶ Pitt married second before 1850²⁷ in Rochester, Monroe County, Mary Sawens,²⁸ who was born about 1802–1803 in Ontario (now Monroe) County,²⁹ and died perhaps 1873.³⁰ In 1850 Pitt and Mary's household in the Town of Henderson included 9-year-old Mary Smith (birthplace unknown), and he had \$3500 in real estate;³¹ five years later they were boarding there with recently arrived farmer George A. Clapp.³² Pitt "traveled extensively, especially in the early years of his ministry, through the counties of Jefferson, St. Lawrence, Lewis and Oswego, everywhere sowing the good seed of the kingdom so plentifully and thoroughly that it took deep root and sprang up," wrote his colleague Rev. John Austin. "We believe there are now more Universalists in the

²² Sarah H. Morse ("consort of Rev. Pitt M.") entry, "Jefferson County, New York, Town of Henderson Cemetery Inscriptions M–N," *Jefferson Co., N.Y., GenWeb* (www.jefferson.nygenweb.net/barhemn.htm), citing the work of "A.E. Rogers, who recorded the inscriptions, his daughter Ellen Bartlett, who researched them, and Ellen's husband John, who did the rest . . . Mrs. Bartlett took the names her father found, and added information from obituaries and other sources" (www.jefferson.nygenweb.net/bartlett.htm).

²³ "Early Watertown," *Watertown* [N.Y.] *Times*, Sat., 27 Feb. 1892, p. 2, col. 2, which refers to a file (current location unknown) of the *Watertown Freeman* for 1824 noting the marriage of Rev. Pitt Morse to Sallie Porter. John S. Porter heirs' petition (note 20).

²⁴ Pitt Morse birth entry, *Connecticut Vital Records to 1870, Barbour Collection: Brooklyn*, p. 47, *American Ancestors*. Also, Karen Dau, comp., "Jefferson County Deaths from the *Christian Ambassador*, 1851–1868," *Genealogical Journal of Jefferson County, New York*, 9 (1997): 38, entry for Morse, 31 Mar. 1860. His heirs at law were brothers Elihu Morse of Mich., William Morse of N.H., and two children of deceased sister Lucy (Morse) Hungerford (Pitt Morse will, Jefferson Co. Wills 7:369).

²⁵ Hough, *History of Jefferson County* (note 11), 170, 376.

²⁶ Pitt Morse household, 1840 U.S. census, Town of Henderson, Jefferson Co., N. Y., p. 222 (NARA M704, roll 291).

²⁷ Pitt Morse household for Mary Morse, 1850 U.S. census, Town of Henderson, Jefferson Co., p. 243 [stamped, verso], dw. 407, fam. 414 (NARA M432, roll 515). In 1855 Mary had lived in Jefferson County for eight years (George A. Clapp household for boarders Pitt and Mary Morse, 1855 N.Y. state census, Town of Henderson, Jefferson Co., unpaginated, dw. 391, fam. 417).

²⁸ Dau, "Jefferson County Deaths from the *Christian Ambassador*" (note 24), p. 38, Morse, 31 Mar. 1860. Martha Sawens, age 77, born Vt., was identified as "W. Mother," likely Mary's mother. In 1810 a Sawens household with three girls under age 10 was in the right place: Jonas Sawens household, 1810 U.S. census, Town of Boyle, Ontario Co., p. 650 (NARA M252, roll 33). Boyle later became the towns of Brighton and Pittsford in Monroe Co. (*New York Family History Research Guide and Gazetteer* [New York: New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 2014], 481, 483, 539).

²⁹ George A. Clapp household for boarder Mary Morse, 1855 N.Y. census, Jefferson Co. (note 27).

³⁰ Mary S. Morse entry, Brookside Cemetery, Watertown, Jefferson Co., memorial 63,597,145, no digital image (findagrave.com), which provides an undocumented death year. An 1873 death date is compatible with Mary's appearances in 1865 with sister Ann Sacrens [Sawens] (when she was reported as having married once and had no children), in 1870 in her own household, and her absence in 1875 and 1880 (Mary Morse households: 1865 N.Y. state census, Town of Watertown, Election District [Elec. Dist.] 3, Jefferson Co., p. 37, dw./fam. 246; 1870 U.S. census, Watertown, Ward 1, Jefferson Co., p. 16, dw. 106, fam. 135 [NARA M593, roll 945]).

³¹ Pitt Morse household, 1850 U.S. census, Jefferson Co. (note 27). Mary Smith's relationship is unknown.

³² George A. Clapp household for Pitt and Mary Morse, 1855 N.Y. state census, Jefferson Co. (note 27).

two former counties, in proportion to their population, than in any other counties in the State or Union.”³³

5. vi. EMILY S.³ PORTER, born 14 October 1813 in New York, died 21 March 1864 in Genesee County, Michigan. She married about 1830 JAMES H. HENDERSON.
6. vii. JOHN OSSIAN³ PORTER, born in the Town of Henderson about 1821–1822, died after 1882, when he was living in Winneshiek County, Iowa. He married before 3 May 1841 EMILY WILKINSON.

GENERATION TWO

2. **LYDIA³ PORTER** (John S.², Jonathan¹) was born about 1794–1796, probably in Connecticut,³⁴ and died 30 October 1875 in Nunda, Livingston County.³⁵ She married about 1811 (first-known child) **JONAS MAINE**, who was born in North Stonington, New London County, Connecticut, 1 April 1788,³⁶ died in the Town of Henderson, Jefferson County, 27 August 1823, “in the 36th year of his age,” and was buried with a Masonic funeral on the 29th.³⁷ Jonas was the son of Reuben Peckham and Sally (Burdick) Maine.³⁸

Jonas and Lydia lived in the towns of Adams and Henderson in Jefferson County.³⁹ In 1815 Jonas and his father-in-law John S. Porter inventoried the estate of Samuel L. Reed.⁴⁰ Jonas and Lydia’s 1820 household included one farmer and one manufacturer,⁴¹ and Joseph Hawkins (probably her maternal uncle) was enumerated one household away.⁴² Jonas’s name did not appear in Jefferson County’s estate papers.⁴³ In later years Lydia lived with her children in Wisconsin and New York.⁴⁴

³³ “Death of Reverend Pitt Morse,” *Christian Ambassador* [Auburn, N.Y.], 31 Mar. 1860, as transcribed by Karen Dau (*New York State Convention of Universalists*, Archives, “Obits—Univ. Clergy” [nyscu.org]).

³⁴ Lydia’s birth year is given as 1795 in Aspinwall, “Descendants of Ezekiel Maine” (note 5), 63–64, person #384, Jonas Maine. Her birth date and state are variously reported in censuses (Jonas Maine household [female age 26–44], 1820 U.S. census, Town of Henderson, Jefferson Co., p. 424 [NARA M33, roll 72]; M. P. Maine household for Lydia Maine [age 50, born N.Y.], 1850 U.S. census, Porter Twp., Rock Co., Wis., p. 293, dw./fam. 909 [NARA M432, roll 1005]; Frances Aspinwall household for Lydia Maine [age 70, born Conn.], 1865 N.Y. state census, Town and Village of Nunda, Livingston Co., Elec. Dist. 2, p. 6, dw. 37, fam. 40; J. F. Aspinwall household for Lydia Maine [age 74, born Conn.], 1870 U.S. census, Town of Nunda, Livingston Co., p. 342, dw./fam. 101 [NARA M593, roll 966]; Frances Aspinwall household for mother’s birthplace [Conn.], 1880 U.S. census, Town of Nunda, Livingston Co., N.Y., Enumeration District [ED] 34, p. 312 [stamped, *verso*], dw. 192, fam. 193 [NARA T9, roll 859]). The 1850 census age is an outlier.

³⁵ Aspinwall, “Descendants of Ezekiel Maine” (note 5), 63–64, person #384, Jonas Maine. Aspinwall affidavit (note 8). The date of death may be mistaken, as Lydia Maine does not appear in the 1875 N.Y. state census (date of record 1 June 1875), nor does she appear in the mortality census for that year.

³⁶ Her grandson gave the date of marriage as 1811 (Aspinwall, “Descendants of Ezekiel Maine” [note 5], 63–64, person #384, Jonas Maine), consistent with the first-known child born in 1812. Aspinwall also provided Jonas’s birth date and place.

³⁷ “Obituary,” Jonas Maine, *The Herald of Salvation* [Watertown, N.Y.], Sat., 6 Sept. 1823, p. 168. Also Aspinwall, “Descendants of Ezekiel Maine” (note 5), 63–64, person #384, Jonas Maine.

³⁸ Aspinwall, “Descendants of Ezekiel Maine” (note 5), 63–64, person #384, Jonas Maine. Consistent with this claim, Reuben Main’s 1800 household includes a boy 10–16 years old (Reuben Main household, 1800 U.S. census, Willington, Tolland Co., Conn., p. 624 [NARA M32, roll 2]).

³⁹ Aspinwall, “Descendants of Ezekiel Maine” (note 5), 63–64, person #384, Jonas Maine.

⁴⁰ Samuel L. Reed estate file, Box R-1, Case #R9, Jefferson Co. Surrogate’s Court (FamilySearch.org), image 211–15 of 296, inventory at image 212.

⁴¹ Aspinwall, “Descendants of Ezekiel Maine” (note 5), 63–64, person #384, Jonas Maine. Also, Jonas Maine household, 1820 U.S. census, Jefferson Co. (note 34).

⁴² Joseph Hawkins household, 1820 U.S. census, Town of Henderson, Jefferson Co., p. 424 (NARA M33, roll 72).

⁴³ Jefferson Co. Index to Estate Papers, 1805–1900, Box M, “New York Probate Records 1629–1971” (FamilySearch.org).

⁴⁴ M. P. Maine household for Lydia Maine, 1850 U.S. census, Rock Co., Wis.; J. F. Aspinwall household for Lydia Maine, 1870 U.S. census, Livingston Co. (both note 34).

Children of Jonas and Lydia³ (Porter) Maine, all born in New York:⁴⁵

- i. FRANCES⁴ MAINE, born 4 March 1812 in the Town of Henderson, Jefferson County, and died 10 April 1891 in Nunda, Livingston County. She married 5 May 1836 in Watertown, Jefferson County, Universalist minister REV. JOSEPH AIKIN ASPINWALL, who was born 25 July 1812 in Rupert, Bennington County, Vermont, to Salmon and Mary (Montague) Aspinwall,⁴⁶ and died of dysentery at Nunda 24 October 1860.⁴⁷

Inspired by the preaching of Rev. Pitt Morse (his mother's brother-in-law), Joseph entered the Universalist ministry about 1834 and served at least ten places in his career: Leyden, Braman's Corners, South Harford, Fort Ann, Saratoga, Clinton, Schenectady, Cooperstown, Rome, and Nunda.⁴⁸ In 1840 the family was in the Town of Hartford (adjacent to Fort Ann), Washington County,⁴⁹ and in 1850 in the Town of Duaneburgh, Schenectady County.⁵⁰ "For about two years he was the principal of the Clinton Liberal Institute, and at his decease held the office of Standing Clerk of the New York State Convention." He was described as "very conscientious, firm, active, and persevering, . . . an able preacher and a beloved pastor."⁵¹ He and Frances were buried in Nunda's Oakwood Cemetery.⁵²

- ii. MORTIMER P.⁴ MAINE, born in the Town of Henderson May 1816, reportedly died in 1856 in the Town of Monroe, Green County, Wisconsin. He married SARAH DRUMMOND⁵³ about 1840 (first-known child).⁵⁴ She was born November 1812 in New York⁵⁵ to John and Catharine (Bannim or Banion) Drummond.⁵⁶ Sarah died in 1906, and was buried in Evergreen Memorial Park, Riverside, Riverside County, California.⁵⁷ Sarah married second 7 October 1860 in Clarno, Green County, Wisconsin, Alpheus De Haven,⁵⁸ born in 1800, probably in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, and died in 1893,⁵⁹ son of John and Mary ([-?-] De Haven).⁶⁰

In the late 1840s M. P. Main was taxed on one cow in South Shenango Township, Crawford County, Pennsylvania, near the family of his uncle Erastus Porter.⁶¹ In

⁴⁵ Aspinwall, "Descendants of Ezekiel Maine" (note 5), 63–64, person #384, Jonas Maine, which lists these children. The eldest child, Frances, the mother of the author of the Ezekiel Maine genealogy, likely had personal knowledge of the family.

⁴⁶ Aspinwall, "Descendants of Ezekiel Maine" (note 5), 118–19, person #1027, Frances (Maine) Aspinwall. Also, Aspinwall, *The Aspinwall Genealogy* (note 9), 200.

⁴⁷ Rev. J. A. Aspinwall obituary, *The Universalist Companion, with an Almanac and Register . . . for 1862* (Boston, Abel Tompkins, 1862), 52, digital image (HathiTrust.org).

⁴⁸ Rev. J. A. Aspinwall obituary (note 47).

⁴⁹ J. A. Aspinwall household, 1840 U.S. census, Town of Hartford, Washington Co., p. 34 (NARA M704, roll 348).

⁵⁰ Joseph A. Aspinwall household, 1850 U.S. census, Town of Duaneburgh, Schenectady Co., p. 34 [stamped, *verso*], dw. 469, fam. 485 (NARA M432, roll 594).

⁵¹ Rev. J. A. Aspinwall obituary (note 47). Joseph Aspinwall was at Clinton in July 1856, when his father Salmon died (Dau, "Jefferson County Deaths from the *Christian Ambassador*" [note 24], p. 27, Salmon Aspinwall, 19 July 1856).

⁵² Rev. J. A. Aspinwall and Frances Aspinwall markers, Oakwood Cemetery, Nunda, Livingston Co., memorials 105,667,801 and 105,667,943, respectively, digital images (findagrave.com). Frances's marker is barely legible.

⁵³ Aspinwall, "Descendants of Ezekiel Maine" (note 5), 63, 119, person #1028, Mortimer P. Maine. No Maine household was enumerated in the 1855 Wisconsin state census of the Town of Monroe, Green Co.

⁵⁴ Francis Maine in M. P. Maine household, 1850 U.S. census, Rock Co., Wis. (note 34).

⁵⁵ Sarah De Haven in son M. [M. P.] Maine household, 1900 U.S. census, Monroe, Ward 1, Green Co., Wis., ED 124, p. 4 [stamped, *verso*], dw. 100, fam. 102 (NARA T623, roll 1789).

⁵⁶ Alpheus De Haven-Sarah Main marriage, 7 Oct. 1860, Green Co., Wis., Marriages 2:369, no. 998 (FHL 1,266,666).

⁵⁷ Sarah De Haven in son M. Maine household, 1900 U.S. census, Green Co., Wis. (note 55). "Sarah Maine DeHaven" marker, Evergreen Memorial Park and Mausoleum, Riverside, Riverside Co., Calif., memorial 7,558,542 (findagrave.com), which is inscribed simply 1812–1906.

⁵⁸ Alpheus De Haven-Sarah Main marriage (note 56).

⁵⁹ Alpheus De Haven marker, West Clarno Pioneer Cemetery, Clarno, Green Co., Wis., memorial 55,001,447, digital image (findagrave.com).

⁶⁰ Alpheus De Haven-Sarah Main marriage (note 56).

⁶¹ M. P. Maine (1848) and M. P. Mane (1849) entries, South Shenango Twp., Crawford Co., Pa., Commissioners' tax records (unpaginated, organized by townships, by year, and alphabetical by first letter of surname).

1850 Mortimer owned land and was farming in Rock County, Wisconsin; the household included his mother Lydia, his sister Amanda, and his likely first cousin Theodore Porter, son of Erastus.⁶²

- iii. AMANDA⁴ MAINE, born about 31 October 1818 (calculated), and died unmarried 23 April 1853, aged 34 years, 5 months, 23 days, in the Town of Porter, Rock County, Wisconsin.⁶³
- iv. [UNKNOWN CHILD]⁴ MAINE, birth and death dates unknown.⁶⁴

3. ERASTUS³ PORTER (John S.², Jonathan¹) was born about 1796–1798 in Connecticut,⁶⁵ and died probably between 1870 (when he was enumerated) and 1875 (when he was not), probably in Wisconsin.⁶⁶ He married about 1823 (first-known child) HANNAH TRAVERS/TRAVIS,⁶⁷ who was born about 1799–1800 in New York⁶⁸ and died probably after 1875 in Wisconsin.⁶⁹

Erastus served in Allen's 55th Regiment and Capt. Sizer's Company of Artillery in the New York Militia during the War of 1812.⁷⁰ Based on his service, Erastus received bounty land under the act of 1855, which he transferred to Thomas McCoy, who received a patent for 160 acres in Nebraska 15 Sept. 1860.⁷¹

He and older brother Harry were in the Town of Murray, then Genesee County, in 1817. Erastus served as constable in the successor Town of Clarkson, Monroe County, in 1821.⁷² Harry remained there, but Erastus went back to Henderson for a few years⁷³ before heading west again, where he and Hannah lived in at least seven different places in 40 years:

- Kingsville Township, Ashtabula County, Ohio (1831–1836);⁷⁴

⁶² M. P. Maine household, 1850 U.S. census, Rock Co., Wis. (note 34).

⁶³ Amanda Maine marker, Ball Tavern Cemetery, "Porters," Rock Co., Wis., memorial 18,621,441, digital image (findagrave.com). Aspinwall, "Descendants of Ezekiel Maine" (note 5), 63–64, person #384.

⁶⁴ Lydia reportedly had four children (Frances Aspinwall household for Lydia Maine, 1865 N.Y. state census, Livingston Co. [note 34]). The children's birth order is uncertain.

⁶⁵ Erastus Porter (age 52) household, 1850 U.S. census, South Shenango Twp., Crawford Co., Pa., p. 233 [stamped, *verso*], dw./fam. 75 (NARA M432, roll 771); Erastus Porter (age 63) household, 1860 U.S. census, Town of Clarno, Green Co., Wis., p. 124 [stamped, *verso*], dw. 1082, fam. 120 (NARA M653, roll 1411); Erastus Porter (age 73) household, 1870 U.S. census, Boscobel corporation, Grant Co., Wis., p. 59 [stamped, *verso*], dw. 150, fam. 148 (NARA M593, roll 1716).

⁶⁶ Erastus Porter household, 1870 U.S. census, Grant Co., Wis. (note 65). His occupation was "superannuated," that is retired due to infirmity. This was the last record found for him. "Mrs. E. Porter," likely his widow, was enumerated in Boscobel in 1875 with another (unnamed) female, no ages given (Mrs. E. Porter household, 1875 Wis. state census, Boscobel, Grant Co., unpaginated, no dw. numbers).

⁶⁷ Son Washington Porter's 1915 death record, transcribed and retyped in 1943, has Travers (Washington Porter entry, Plymouth Co., Iowa, death register 3A:125, #119, informant "Mrs. W. Porter" [FHL 1,412,142]). Family tradition prefers Travis. The unlikely-sounding "Frisis" was clearly written (but probably a misreading of Travis) in daughter Lucy's second marriage record, long after the fact (Edwin H. Dixon and Lucy M. [Porter] Clark marriage, 25 July 1901, Keokuk Co., Iowa, Marriages 2:130 [FHL 1,005,837]). No such family was in Jefferson or adjoining counties in 1820, nor bought or sold land there prior to Hannah's marriage.

⁶⁸ Erastus Porter household for Hannah, 1870 U.S. census, Grant Co., Wis. (note 65).

⁶⁹ The last record found for her, if it is her, was the 1875 Wis. state census listing of Mrs. E. Porter in Boscobel, Grant Co. (see note 65).

⁷⁰ Erastus Porter compiled service record, War of 1812, Capt. Sizer's Co. of Artillery, N.Y. Militia, Index to Compiled Service Records, digital images, *Fold3* (www.fold3.com/image/276/309379803 and [/309379804](http://309379804)).

⁷¹ Erastus Porter bounty land, transferred to Thomas McCoy, Warrant #40,566, General Land Office, Bureau of Land Management (www.glorerecords.blm.gov).

⁷² Helen Hastings, transcriber, "Area Residents in 1817 who patronized the Seymour Store in Clarkson, copied from the original ledger" (typescript, Seymour Library, Brockport, N.Y., n.d.), which paradoxically says the location of the original ledger is unknown, but does not explain where it was when transcribed. Also, Town Supervisor's Minutes, Town of Clarkson, Monroe Co., Town Hall, Clarkson, list of officials, p. 7.

⁷³ Erastus Porter household, 1830 U.S. census, Town of Henderson, Jefferson Co., p. 110 (NARA M19, roll 92).

⁷⁴ Ashtabula Co., Ohio, tax lists, 1829–1838 (Porters present only 1831–1836), Kingsville Twp. (#8) (FHL 514,138–514,142).

- Monroe Township, Ashtabula County, Ohio (at least 1839–1840);⁷⁵
- South Shenango Township in nearby Crawford County, Pennsylvania (at least 1846–1851);⁷⁶
- Town of Richmond, Walworth County, Wisconsin (at least 1855–1856);⁷⁷
- Town of Clarno, Green County, Wisconsin (at least 1859–1860);⁷⁸
- Village of Monroe, Green County, Wisconsin (1865);⁷⁹ and
- Boscobel, Grant County, Wisconsin (1870), enumerated consecutively to their son Washington.⁸⁰

Erastus, a farmer, served as township trustee in Kingsville,⁸¹ as town clerk in Richmond,⁸² and as president of the Clarno Educational Institute, an “association of teachers and friends of education.”⁸³

Children of Erastus³ and Hannah (Travers/Travis) Porter:

- i. JOHN JAY⁴ PORTER, born in New York 12 November 1824 and died in Pennsylvania 22 April 1869, suffering from “brain fever causing insanity,” due to exposure and injuries in the Civil War.⁸⁴ He married 4 July 1845 in Green Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, AMANDA BATES,⁸⁵ who was born in Pennsylvania September 1825⁸⁶ and died in Mercer County 30 May 1909.⁸⁷ She was possibly daughter of John Bates, in whose 1850 household Amanda was enumerated with two young Porter children.⁸⁸

John Jay was a shingle maker. The family had \$800 in real property in 1860, \$2300 in 1870.⁸⁹ In the Civil War he served in Company A of the 14th Pennsylvania Cavalry and the 169th Pennsylvania Infantry. John applied for an invalid pension,

⁷⁵ Hiram Boyd to Erastus Porter, Ashtabula Co., Ohio, Deeds Z:271–72, 21 Oct. 1839, recorded 8 July 1840. Also, Erastus Porter household, 1840 U.S. census, Monroe Twp., Ashtabula Co., Ohio, p. 174 (NARA M704, roll 376). Also, Erastus Porter of Monroe, Ashtabula Co., Ohio, to Pitt Morse, Jefferson Co., N.Y., Deeds O3:605, 3 June 1841, recorded 17 Sept.

⁷⁶ Erastus Porter household, 1850 U.S. census, Crawford Co., Pa. (note 65). Also, Thomas and Laura Marcy to Erastus Porter of South “Chenango,” Crawford Co., Pa., Deeds B2:193, 3 Apr. 1846, recorded 14 Oct. 1848. Also, Erastus and Hannah Porter of South Shenango to Moses Weade, Crawford Co., Pa., Deeds E2:941 Oct. 1851, recorded 8 Oct. 1851.

⁷⁷ Lydia A. Childs (guardian) to Erastus Porter of the Town of Richmond, Walworth Co., Wis., Deeds 21:342–43, 2 July 1855, recorded 21 July 1855, and Erastus and Hannah Porter to Edward Wells, 25:256, 31 Mar. 1856, recorded 19 May 1857.

⁷⁸ Erastus Porter household, 1860 U.S. census, Clarno Twp., Green Co., Wis., p. 147, dw. 1082, fam. 620 (NARA M653, roll 1411).

⁷⁹ Erastus Porter household, 1865 Wis. state census, Monroe (village), Green Co., unpaginated, no dw. numbers.

⁸⁰ Erastus Porter, 1870 U.S. census, Grant Co., Wis. (note 65). The household included 13-year-old Pennsylvania-born Hettie Porter, evidently the daughter of recently deceased oldest son John Jay and Amanda (Bates) Porter (see John J. Porter household for Hetty Porter, 1860 U.S. census, Greene Twp., Mercer Co., Pa., p. 192, dw. 834, fam. 833 [NARA M653, roll 1139]). It is possible that Washington’s departure from the area between 1875 and 1879 (see below) may have followed Erastus and Hannah’s passing.

⁸¹ *History of Ashtabula County, Ohio* (Philadelphia: Williams Bros., 1878), 205.

⁸² Albert Clayton Beckwith, *History of Walworth County, Wisconsin*, 2 vols. (Indianapolis: B. F. Bowen & Co., 1912), 1:390.

⁸³ “Editorial Miscellany—Clarno, Green Co.,” *Wisconsin Journal of Education* 3 (Mar. 1859): 287.

⁸⁴ John J. Porter marker, Betts State Line Cemetery, Crawford Co., Pa., memorial 51,212,708, digital image (findagrave.com). Also, Amanda Porter widow’s pension file, #WC146,536, (service of John J. Porter, Co. A, 169th Pa. Inf., Civil War), *Fold3* (www.fold3.com/image/249/315182857).

⁸⁵ Amanda Porter widow’s pension file (note 84), Declaration for pension, 10 Feb. 1870, providing her maiden name and marriage date.

⁸⁶ Maud [Mandy] Porter, 1900 U.S. census, Green Twp., Mercer Co., Pa., ED 136, p. 5 [stamped, *verso*], dw. 115, fam. 118 (NARA T623, roll 1440).

⁸⁷ Amanda Porter widow’s pension file (note 84), “Pensioner Dropped.”

⁸⁸ Amanda Parter [Porter] in John Bates household, 1850 U.S. census, Green Twp., Mercer Co., Pa., p. 391, dw. 1998, fam. 2039 (NARA M432, roll 796).

⁸⁹ John J. Porter household, 1860 U.S. census, Mercer Co., Pa. (note 80); Amanda Portes [Porter] household, 1870 U.S. census, Greene Twp., Mercer Co., Pa., p. 121 [stamped, *verso*], dw./fam. 98 (NARA M593, roll 1373).

but died before it was approved. Amanda then applied for and received a widow's pension based on his service.⁹⁰ She remained in the same neighborhood until her death in 1909.⁹¹

- ii. ERASTUS D.⁴ PORTER, born about 1826–1827⁹² in the Town of Henderson, Jefferson County, died about Sunday 10 August 1890 in Grafton, Walsh County, North Dakota,⁹³ and was buried in Crescent Cemetery, Grafton.⁹⁴ He married 27 March 1855 in Richmond, Walworth County, Wisconsin, PHEBE C. ROCKWELL, who was born in “South Hill,” Vermont, in April 1828 to John and Electa ([–?–]) Rockwell.⁹⁵ Phebe died in 1905 in Walsh County, and was buried beside her husband.⁹⁶

Erastus D. was a blacksmith living with two other young blacksmiths (including Matthew Hoffman, a Bassett first cousin by marriage) in Farmington, Fulton County, Illinois, in 1850, and had the same occupation when he married in 1855.⁹⁷ On 10 May 1861 he bought 160 acres near Clarks Grove in Bancroft Township, Freeborn County, Minnesota.⁹⁸ He was one of eight corporals in Company F of the Fourth Minnesota Volunteers in the Civil War.⁹⁹ In 1866 he sold his land and bought eighty acres in Nunda Township, Freeborn County.¹⁰⁰ He was that county's sheriff 1868–1872¹⁰¹ and the family was living there, in Albert Lea, in 1870 and 1880.¹⁰² They settled in Grafton, Dakota Territory, probably in the spring of 1881, when their house in Albert Lea was rented. Son-in-law Will Chandler was Grafton's postmaster in 1883.¹⁰³

- iii. EMILY⁴ PORTER, born in New York about 1829, died after 1850.¹⁰⁴ Nothing more has been found about Emily.

⁹⁰ Amanda Porter widow's pension file (note 84), widow's deposition and “Application for Arrears of Pension.”

⁹¹ Amanda Parter [Porter] household, 1880 U.S. census, Green Twp., Mercer Co., Pa., ED 209, p. 85 [stamped, verso], dw. 133, fam. 134 (NARA T9, roll 1155); Maud [Mandy] Porter, 1900 U.S. census, Mercer Co., Pa. (note 86). Amanda Porter widow's pension file (note 84), “Pensioner Dropped.”

⁹² Erastus D. Porter household, 1860 U.S. census, Bancroft Twp., Freeborn Co., Minn., p. 382, dw. 273, fam. 222 (NARA M653, roll 569), enumerated in consecutive households with brother-in-law John M. Clark; Erastus Porter household, 1880 U.S. census, Albert Lea, Freeborn Co., Minn., ED 97, p. 103 [stamped, verso], dw. 253, fam. 257 (NARA T9, roll 620). The earliest relevant record suggests his birth about 1829, which does not fit well with his sister Emily's implied birth date (Arastus Porter, age 21, in Matthew L. Huffman household, 1850 U.S. census, Farmington, Fulton Co., Ill., p. 241 [stamped, verso], dw. 124, fam. 150 [NARA M432, roll 107]); and Emily, age 21 in Erastus Porter household 1850 U.S. census, Crawford Co., Pa. [note 65]).

⁹³ Erastus Porter–Phebe Rockwell marriage, 27 Mar. 1855, Walworth Co., Wis., Marriages 1:77. Erastus D. Porter death notice, “Standard Notes,” *Freeborn County Standard* [Albert Lea, Minn.], Wed., 13 Aug. 1890, p. 5, col. 4, which did not specifically give the date, but said he died “the first of the week.”

⁹⁴ Marlyn Christlieb and Maxine Workman, comps., *Cemeteries of North Dakota, Vol. 28: Walsh County, Cemeteries of the City of Grafton* (Fargo, N.D.: Red River Valley Genealogical Society, 1991), 84.

⁹⁵ Erastus Porter–Phebe Rockwell marriage (note 93). “South Hill” has not been identified. Also, William Chandler household for Phoebe C. Porter (“mother-in-law”), 1900 U.S. census, Grafton, Ward 3, Walsh Co., N.D., ED 207, p. 165, dw. 358, fam. 373 (NARA T623, roll 1233).

⁹⁶ Phebe C. Porter entry, Christlieb and Workman, *Cemeteries of the City of Grafton* (note 94), 84.

⁹⁷ Arastus Porter in Matthew L. Huffman household, 1850 U.S. census, Farmington, Fulton Co., Ill., p. 241 [stamped, verso], dw. 124, fam. 150 (NARA M432, roll 107). See Henderson, “A Missing Heir” (note 1), 145 (2014): 167 and 146 (2015): 118, for more information on this relationship. Erastus Porter–Phebe Rockwell marriage (note 93).

⁹⁸ U.S. to Erastus D. Porter, Freeborn Co., Minn., Deeds V:39, 10 May 1861, recorded 15 Mar. 1879, for land in Section 1, Twp. 103N, Range 21W.

⁹⁹ *Annual Report of the Adjutant General to the Legislature of Minnesota* (St. Paul: William R. Marshal, 1862), 187.

¹⁰⁰ Samuel Clark to Erastus D. Porter, Freeborn Co., Minn., Deeds G:2, written 17 Oct. 1866 (FHL 1,314,997).

¹⁰¹ Erastus D. Porter obituary (note 93). As sheriff he conducted tax sales (for example, E. D. Porter to J. L. Bodin, 3 July 1869 and 23 June 1870, recorded 8 Feb. 1872, Freeborn Co., Minn., Deeds K:250).

¹⁰² Erastus D. Porter household, 1870 U.S. census, Freeborn Co., Minn. (note 92). Also, Erastus Porter household, 1880 U.S. census, Albert Lea, Freeborn Co., Minn., ED 97, p. 103 [stamped, verso], dw. 253, fam. 257 (NARA T9, roll 620). This household included 12-year-old “nephew” Quincy S. Sprague, who seems likely to have been the son of Phebe's sister Deborah (Rockwell) Sprague (see Horatio J. Sprague household for apparent wife and son, Deborah and Quincy (age 2), 1860 U.S. census, Bellevue City, Jackson Co., Iowa, p. 372 [stamped, verso], dw./fam. 64 [NARA M593, roll 397]; Horace G. Sprague death index entry, Ferguson Falls, Otter Tail Co., Minn., 22 July 1932, listing his mother Deborah Ann Rockwell [FHL 2,242,320]).

¹⁰³ “Standard Notes,” *Freeborn County Standard*, 27 April 1882, p. 3, col. 2, which reads “T. J. Wanek has rented and occupies the E. D. Porter house”; “Standard Notes,” *Freeborn County Standard*, 17 May 1883, p. 5, col. 2.

¹⁰⁴ Erastus Porter household for Emily, 1850 U.S. census, Crawford Co., Pa. (note 65).

- iv. THEODORE C.4 PORTER, born in Ashtabula County, Ohio,¹⁰⁵ January 1831,¹⁰⁶ died after 1905 (when he was living with son Charles and daughter-in-law Maria)¹⁰⁷ and probably before the 1910 census (when he was not enumerated and his second wife was called a widow).¹⁰⁸ He married first in Warren County, Illinois, 3 February 1853 EMILY ANN ANDERSON,¹⁰⁹ who was born about 1834–1835 in Pennsylvania,¹¹⁰ possibly daughter of A. W. and Evaline/Adeline ([?–?]) Anderson.¹¹¹ Emily died probably in the 1870s,¹¹² and he married second, as her second husband, in Woodman, Grant County, Wisconsin, 20 March 1881 MARY A. (DICKINSON) SANDERS.¹¹³ She was born in May 1845 in Pennsylvania¹¹⁴ to James and Jane ([?–?]) Dixon/Dickinson.¹¹⁵ Mary married first in Grant County 28 May 1864 Henry A. Sanders, son of John and Celay ([?–?]) Sanders.¹¹⁶ In 1870 Henry and Mary had a 2-year-old son Calvin.¹¹⁷

In 1860 Theodore and Emily lived in Monmouth Township, Warren County, Illinois, where he was a master blacksmith with no real estate and \$100 in personal estate.¹¹⁸ He served in Company F, 83rd Illinois Infantry (organized in Monmouth), during the Civil War and successfully applied for a pension 14 August 1883.¹¹⁹ In 1870 Theodore and Emily Ann were a few counties west in Keokuk County, Iowa, where he may have stayed for more than thirty years. He was a widower there in

¹⁰⁵ Theodore Porter muster roll transcript, Co. F, 83rd Infantry, citing original muster roll at Illinois State Archives, archival #RS 301.020, Illinois Civil War Muster and Descriptive Rolls, database, *Illinois State Archives* (www.ilsos.gov/isaveterans/civilMusterSearch.do?key=202293).

¹⁰⁶ Theodore Porter household, 1900 U.S. census, Kinross, Liberty Twp., Keokuk Co., Iowa, ED 47, p. 114, dw./fam. 9 (NARA T623, roll 441).

¹⁰⁷ Theodore Porter in Charles H. Porter household, 1905 Wis. state census, Town of Seneca, Crawford Co., p. 264, fam. 41.

¹⁰⁸ Calvin Sanders household for Mary A. Porter, widowed mother born in Pa., 1910 U.S. census, Bath Twp., Freeborn Co., Minn., ED 45, p. 2, dw./fam. 28 (NARA T624, roll 695). Calvin (a child from her first marriage) was in her 1870 household as an infant (Henry A. Sanders household for Mary A. (age 28, born in Pa.) and Calvin (age 2, born Wis.), 1870 U.S. census, Town of Fennimore, Grant Co., Wis., p. 130 [stamped, *verso*], dw. 230, fam. 224 [NARA M593, roll 1716]). Mary's identification as a widow in 1910 may indicate that Theodore Porter died between 1905 and 1910.

¹⁰⁹ Theodore Porter–Emily Anderson marriage, 1853, Warren Co., Ill., Marriages A:286 (FHL 1,377,920); John R. Porter, Theodore's first cousin and son of Harry Porter, officiated.

¹¹⁰ T. C. Porter household, 1860 U.S. census, Monmouth Twp., Warren Co., Ill., pp. 406–7, dw. 1536, fam. 1545 (NARA M653, roll 234). The wife's name and the man's first initial and age correspond to other records. An apparent child George in the 1860 census appears (with a corresponding age) in Theodore's 1880 household, where Theodore was described as a widower (Ephriam Cockrane household for Theodore Porter, 1880 U.S. census, Adams Twp., Keokuk Co., Iowa, ED 148, p. 22 [stamped, *verso*], dw./fam. 111 [NARA T9, roll 348]).

¹¹¹ In 1850 her suspected parents and Emily, age 15, were about twenty miles from the Porters (M. [A. W.] and Evaline Anderson household, 1850 U.S. census, Spring Twp., Crawford Co., Pa., pp. 19 [stamped, *verso*]–20, dw. 279, fam. 281 [NARA M432, roll 770]; Erastus Porter household, 1850 U.S. census, Crawford Co., Pa. [note 65]). At that point Theodore himself was in the household of his first cousin in Wis. (M. P. Maine household for Theodore Porter [age 20], 1850 U.S. census, Rock Co., Wis. [note 34]). In 1860 the rest of the Anderson family (with good name, age, and birth state matches for apparent siblings Ira, Henry Clay, and Mary E.) was about fifty miles from Theodore and Emily's household (Adeline Anderson, widow, household, 1860 U.S. census, Coal Valley Twp., Rock Island Co., Ill., p. 765, dw. 4082, fam. 3869 [NARA M653, roll 222]; T. C. Porter household, 1860 U.S. census, Warren Co., Ill. [note 110]).

¹¹² Ephriam Cockrane household for widower Theodore Porter, 1880 U.S. census, Keokuk Co., Iowa (note 110).

¹¹³ Theodore Porter–Mary Dickinson marriage, 20 Mar. 1881, Grant Co., Wis., Marriages 6:208, #2120 (FHL 1,266,987).

¹¹⁴ Theodore Porter household, 1900 U.S. census, Keokuk Co., Iowa (note 106).

¹¹⁵ Theodore Porter–Mary Dickinson marriage (note 113); Henry A. Sanders–Mary Dixon marriage, Grant Co., Wis., Marriages 3:247 (FHL 1,266,984).

¹¹⁶ Henry A. Sanders–Mary Dixon marriage (note 115).

¹¹⁷ Henry A. Sanders household for Mary A. (age 28, born Pa.) and Calvin (age 2, born Wis.), 1870 U.S. census, Town of Fennimore, Grant Co., Wis., p. 130 [stamped *verso*], dw. 230, fam. 224 (NARA M593, roll 1716).

¹¹⁸ T. C. Porter household, 1860 U.S. census, Warren Co., Ill. (note 110).

¹¹⁹ Theodore Porter muster roll transcript (note 105). Also, Theodore C. Porter index card for pension, cert. #534,454, digital image (www.fold3.com/image/249/81511/); the original pension file has not been examined.

1880, and in 1900 he and second wife Mary were living in Kinross there.¹²⁰ By 1905 Theodore was divorced from Mary and living with son Charles H. Porter in Crawford County, Wisconsin.¹²¹

- v. CHARLES B.4 PORTER, born July 1833 in Kingsville Township, Ashtabula County, Ohio,¹²² died in 1917, and was buried in Boscobel Cemetery, Boscobel, Grant County, Wisconsin.¹²³ He married first in the Town of Monroe, Green County, Wisconsin, 26 May 1861 MELISSA H. DUBOIS, who was born in Madison County, New York, 1 or 2 September 1841, daughter of William and Catherine ([?–?]) Dubois. Melissa died of consumption (tuberculosis) in Monroe 10 September 1900 and was buried in Greenwood Cemetery there.¹²⁴ Evidently in the early 1870s Melissa and Charles B. parted ways and both married younger spouses.¹²⁵ Melissa married second Charles Ernest Porter, Charles B.'s nephew, the son of Charles B.'s older brother John Jay Porter, and had a second family.¹²⁶

Charles B. married second in Crawford County, Wisconsin, 30 August 1873 MARY ANN CHURCHILL, daughter of William and Mary ([?–?]) Churchill.¹²⁷ Mary Ann was born in Wisconsin in February 1855¹²⁸ and died in 1933, probably in Boscobel, and was buried in Boscobel Cemetery.¹²⁹

¹²⁰ T. C. Porter household, 1870 U.S. census, English River Twp., Keokuk Co., Iowa, p. 311, dw. 222, fam. 223 [NARA M593, roll 402]. Ephriam Cockrane household for Theodore Porter, 1880 U.S. census, Keokuk Co., Iowa (note 110). Theodore Porter household, 1900 U.S. census, Liberty Twp., Keokuk Co., Iowa (note 106). Both reportedly had thirty-five years of marriage, which would have been true of Mary if her first marriage was included.

¹²¹ Charles H. Porter household for Theodore Porter (described as divorced), 1905 Wis. state census, Crawford Co. (note 107). In 1910 Mary Porter—a 68-year-old widow born in Pa.—was living with her 42-year-old son (Calvin Sanders household, 1910 U.S. census, Bath Twp., Freeborn Co., Minn., ED 45, p. 2, dw./fam. 28 [NARA T624, roll 695]).

¹²² Charlie [B.] Porter household, 1900 U.S. census, Town of Wauzeka, Crawford Co., Wis., ED 22, p. 176, dw./fam. 7 [NARA T623, roll 1782]. Exact birthplace from parents' residence (Ashtabula Co., Ohio, tax lists, Kingsville Twp. [note 74]).

¹²³ Charles B. Porter marker, Boscobel Cemetery, Boscobel, Grant Co., Wis., memorial 14,848,921, digital image (findagrave.com), which provides additional undocumented information.

¹²⁴ Charles Porter–Melissa Dubois marriage, Green Co., Wis., Marriages 2:405, #1105 (FHL 1,266,666), provides her parents' names. Melissa has not been located in 1850 or 1860. Melissa DuBois Porter death record, #661, Green Co., Wis., Registration of Deaths 2:422 (FHL 1,310,186), providing her birth and death information. Melissa H. [Dubois] Porter marker, Greenwood Cemetery, Monroe, Green Co., Wis., memorial 57,052,728, digital image (findagrave.com), in which the marker itself says only 1841–1900.

¹²⁵ The 1870 household of Charles [Charles B.] and Melissa includes Charles (age 36, born in Ohio), apparent wife Melissa (age 26 [sic], born in N.Y.), apparent children Edward (age 8, born Wis.), Leora (age 6, born Wis.), Charles (age 3, born Iowa), and Julia (7 months, born in Nov. in Wis.) (Charles Porter household, 1870 U.S. census, Town of Wauzeka, Crawford Co., Wis., p. 14, dw./fam. 98 [NARA M593, roll 1707]). By 1880 Charles (age 43, born in Ohio) was with Mary [Churchill] (age 36, born in Wis.), and a combination of Melissa's and Mary's children (all born in Wis.): Eddie, age 18; Leora, age 16; Charles Jr., age 13; Fred, age 7; Obed [Orville], age 4 (Charles [B.] Porter household, 1880 U.S. census, Town of Wauzeka, Crawford Co., Wis., ED 55, p. 14, dw. 129, fam. 137 [NARA T9, roll 1421]); Julia's absence in 1880 suggests she died young). At the same time Charles E. Porter (age 26, born in Pa.) and his wife Melissa H. (age 36, born in N.Y.) were in Ill. with their young family, all born in Wis.: Wayland G., age 8; daughter Gereda B., age 5; and George E., age 2 (Chas. E. Porter household, 1880 U.S. census, Oneco Twp., Stephenson Co., Ill., ED 181, p. 28, dw. 252, fam. 260 [NARA T9, roll 253]). In 1900 Charles R. [sic] (age 47, born in Pa.) and Melissa H. (age 58, born Nov. 1841 in N.Y.) were back in Green Co., Wis., with children all reportedly born in Wis.: Elgin, born Aug. 1877; Marie, born Sept 1882; and Daisy R., born Oct 1886 (Charles R. [E.] Porter household, 1900 U.S. census, Town of Washington, Green Co., Wis., ED 131, p. 245, dw. 80, fam. 83 [NARA T623, roll 1789]).

¹²⁶ Charles Ernest Porter and Melissa Henrietta Du Bois were listed as parents of a daughter born 21 Sept. 1882 (Female Porter birth entry, 1882, "Wisconsin, Births and Christenings, 1826–1926," *FamilySearch*, citing FHL 1,302,875, item 3, p. 159). Chas. E. Porter was listed as Melissa's spouse on her death record (Melissa DuBois Porter death cert. [note 124]). See census citations in note 125. John J. Porter household for apparent son Charles, age 7, born Pa., 1860 U.S. census, Greene Twp., Mercer Co., Pa., p. 192, dw. 834, fam. 833 [NARA M653, roll 1139]. Also, Charles E. Porter entry, Greenwood Cemetery, Monroe, Green Co., Wis., memorial 54,952,934, no digital image, partially documented (findagrave.com).

¹²⁷ Charles Porter–Mary Ann Churchill marriage, 30 Aug. 1873, Crawford Co., Wis., Marriages 2:139, #539 (FHL 1,275,887).

¹²⁸ Charlie [B.] Porter household, 1900 U.S. census, Crawford Co. (note 122).

¹²⁹ Mary Ann Porter marker, Boscobel Cemetery, Boscobel, Grant Co., Wis., memorial 14,849,954, digital image (findagrave.com). The memorial provides additional undocumented information.

Charles B. and Melissa (DuBois) Porter were parents of Edwin H., Leora, Charles Jr., and Julia.¹³⁰ These children were grandchildren of Erastus Porter by way of his son Charles B. Porter. Melissa's second marriage record has not been found, but presumably it occurred after she was enumerated in Charles B.'s 1870 household¹³¹ and perhaps before 1872 (first child with Charles E.).¹³² The children of Charles E. and Melissa H. (Dubois) (Porter) Porter were Wayland C., Derretta Belle, George Elgin, Marie, and Daisy R.¹³³ These five children are thus great-grandchildren of Erastus Porter by way of John Jay and Charles E. Porter, and half-siblings of the four grandchildren named above.

Mary Ann (Churchill) Porter and Charles B. had two sons, Fred and Orville.¹³⁴ After Charles died she married second about 1917–1918¹³⁵ Edwin Henry Porter, Charles's son from his first marriage.¹³⁶ They had no children. Their 1920 household included Fred E. Porter, superintendent of schools, as Edwin's "stepson,"¹³⁷ but the two were also half-brothers.

In 1880 and 1900 Charles B. and Mary were farming in the Town of Wauzeka, Crawford County, Wisconsin, with children from both of his marriages.¹³⁸ In 1880 Charles E. and Melissa were in Oneco Township, Stephenson County, Illinois, and in 1900 they were in the Town of Washington in adjacent Green County, Wisconsin.¹³⁹ Neither of these couples should be confused with the Charles and Melissa Porter who lived around this time in Cherokee County, Iowa.¹⁴⁰

- vi. LUCY M.4 PORTER, born in Kingsville, Ashtabula County, Ohio, about 1833–1835,¹⁴¹ and, as Lucy C. [sic] Dixon, died 17 November 1917 in Los Angeles County, California, aged 83.¹⁴² She married first 4 July 1854 in Delavan, Walworth County,

¹³⁰ See detailed census information in note 125.

¹³¹ Charles [B.] Porter household 1870 U.S. census, Crawford Co., Wis. (note 125).

¹³² Chas. E. Porter household, 1880 U.S. census, Oneco Twp., Stephenson Co., Ill. (note 125), which indicates the oldest child was age 8. Their 1900 census gives no years of marriage for either (note 125). Her undocumented Find A Grave memorial says they married 6 Sept. 1875, an assertion that is either a typographical error for 1871, or calls into question the parentage of the first two children attributed to them (Melissa H. [Dubois] Porter marker [note 124]).

¹³³ "Porter," *Monroe Evening Times* (Monroe, Wis.), Sun., 16 Feb. 1913, image of dated original obituary naming the five children with no p. or col. number, in Charles E. Porter entry, Greenwood Cemetery, Monroe, Green Co., Wis., memorial 54,952,934 (findagrave.com). The obituary lists the children as Whalen Porter, Elgin Porter, Mrs. Daisy Porter, Mrs. Belle Jones, and Mrs. Marie Grinnell; their markers provide the names Wayland C. (59,738,633), Elgin (25,663,281), Deretta B. (8,673,308), Daisy R. (56,814,338), and Merca E. (15,785,182); the memorials add unsourced details.

¹³⁴ Charles [B.] Porter households: 1870 U.S. census, Town of Wauzeka, Crawford Co., Wis.; 1880 U.S. census, Crawford Co., Wis. (both note 125).

¹³⁵ Edward Porter (age 58) household for wife Mary (age 65), 1920 U.S. census, Wauzeka, Crawford Co., Wis., ED 14, p. 4 [stamped, *verso*], dw./fam. 74 (NARA T625, roll 1980). Edwin was age 55 when he first married, therefore he married Mary about 1917 (Edwin H. Porter household, 1930 U.S. census, Town of Wauzeka, Crawford Co., Wis., ED 23, p. 1, dw. 11, fam. 12 [NARA T626, roll 2566]).

¹³⁶ Charles Porter household for Eddie, 1880 U.S. census, Crawford Co., Wis. (note 125).

¹³⁷ Edward [Edwin] Porter household for Fred E., 1920 U.S. census, Wauzeka, Crawford Co., Wis., ED 14, p. 4 [stamped, *verso*], dw./fam. 74 (NARA T625, roll 1980).

¹³⁸ Charles Porter household for Eddie, 1880 U.S. census, Crawford Co., Wis. (note 125). Also, Charlie [B.] Porter household, 1900 U.S. census, Crawford Co., Wis. (note 122).

¹³⁹ Chas. E. Porter household, 1880 U.S. census, Stephenson Co., Ill. (note 125). Charles R. [E.] Porter household for Mellisa [Melissa], 1900 U.S. census, Green Co., Wis. (note 125).

¹⁴⁰ Charles Porter household, 1880 U.S. census, Pilot Twp., Cherokee Co., Iowa, ED 21, p. 2 [stamped, *verso*], dw. 38, fam. 39 (NARA T9, roll 423).

¹⁴¹ She was age 67 at her 1901 marriage (Edwin H. Dixon–Lucy M. Clark marriage [note 67]). Erastus Porter household for Lucy, age 16, 1850 U.S. census, Crawford Co., Pa. (note 65). She was 35 in 1870 and 45 in 1880 (John M. Clark household for Lucy, 1870 U.S. census, Lyle Twp., Mower Co., Minn., p. 11, dw./fam. 76 [NARA T132, roll 8]; similarly in 1880, ED 173, p. 618 [stamped, *verso*], dw. 62, fam. 64 [NARA T9, roll 626]). She was age 83 in 1917 (Lucy C. Dixon entry, "California Death Index 1900–1929," Los Angeles Co., cert. #41,407, p. 2783, citing FHL 1,686,044; the original has not been examined). Exact location from parents' residence (Ashtabula Co., Ohio, tax lists, Kingsville Twp. [note 74]).

¹⁴² Lucy C. Dixon entry, "California Death Index 1900–1929" (note 141).

Wisconsin, JOHN M. CLARK,¹⁴³ who was born in New York about 1830–1831,¹⁴⁴ possibly son of Andrew Clark, in whose household a right-age John M. was living nearby in the Town of Richmond, Walworth County, in 1850.¹⁴⁵ Lucy married second 25 July 1901 in Webster, Keokuk County, Iowa, EDWIN H. DIXON. He was born in Ohio about January 1830, son of Samuel and Hannah (Huff) Dixon.¹⁴⁶

In 1860 Lucy and John Clark were enumerated consecutively with her brother Erastus in Bancroft Township, Freeborn County, Minnesota.¹⁴⁷ In 1870 and 1880 they were just to the east in Mower County, where John owned \$2000 worth of real estate in 1870.¹⁴⁸ In 1910, as Lucy M. Dickson, she was living with son-in-law John C. Bardsley's family in Burbank Township, Los Angeles County, California.¹⁴⁹

- vii. SUSAN Z.⁴ PORTER, born about December 1836 in Pennsylvania,¹⁵⁰ died 1 or 11 December 1911, and was buried in Eastside Cemetery, Hutchinson, Reno County, Kansas.¹⁵¹ She married 3 November 1855 in Rock County, Wisconsin, MARTIN WELLS.¹⁵² He was born in New York about 1824–1828, died 12 or 19 April 1893, and was buried with Susan.¹⁵³ He was possibly son of Edward Wells.¹⁵⁴ The family apparently lived in Iowa between 1863 and 1876 (children's birthplaces); in 1880 Martin was a "cattle man" and one son was a "header" in Glencoe Township, Trego County, Kansas.¹⁵⁵ In 1910 Susan was a widow at 110 E. Campbell in Hutchinson, with four of her ten children living.¹⁵⁶
- viii. HENRY FREDERIC⁴ PORTER, born in Pennsylvania¹⁵⁷ 5 February 1838, died 17 October 1926, perhaps in Peabody, Marion County, Kansas, and was buried in Prairie Lawn Cemetery, Peabody.¹⁵⁸ He married in Sigourney, Keokuk County, Iowa, 6 August

¹⁴³ John Clark–Lucy Porter marriage, 4 July 1854, Walworth Co., Wis., Marriages 1:52.

¹⁴⁴ John M. Clark (age 29) household, 1860 U.S. census, Bancroft Twp., Freeborn Co., Minn., p. 382, dw. 274, fam. 223 [NARA M653, roll 569]. John M. Clark (age 39) household, 1870 U.S. census, Mower Co. (note 141); John M. Clark (age 49) household similarly in 1880 (note 141).

¹⁴⁵ Andrus Clark household for John M., 1850 U.S. census, Town of Richmond, Walworth Co., Wis., pp. 348, dw. 239, fam. 247 [NARA M432, roll 1007]. Delavan is two miles outside the Town of Richmond.

¹⁴⁶ Edwin H. Dixon–Lucy M. (Porter) Clark marriage (note 67). Edward H. Dixon household, 1900 U.S. census, Liberty Twp., Keokuk Co., Iowa, ED 47, p. 1, dw. 2, fam. 2 [NARA T623, roll 441].

¹⁴⁷ John M. Clark household, 1860 U.S. census, Bancroft Twp., Freeborn Co., Minn. (note 144).

¹⁴⁸ John M. Clark household, 1870 U.S. census, Lyle Twp., Mower Co., Minn., p. 11, dw./fam. 76 [NARA T132, roll 8]; John M. Clark household, 1880 U.S. census, Mower Co., Minn. (note 141).

¹⁴⁹ John C. Bardsley household for mother-in-law Lucy M. Dickson, 1910 U.S. census, Tropic Pct. #1, Burbank Twp., Los Angeles Co., Calif., ED 14, p. 26 [stamped, *verso*], dw./fam. 141 [NARA T624, roll 79].

¹⁵⁰ Susan Z. Wells, "mother," in Alfred Wells household, 1900 U.S. census, Lincoln Twp., Reno Co., Kan., ED210, p. 240, dw. 119, fam. 122 [NARA T623, roll 496].

¹⁵¹ *Cemetery Records of Reno County, Kansas, 1865–1978* (North Newton: Mennonite Press, 1980), 376. Also, Rose Stout, comp., "Eastside Cemetery, Hutchinson, Reno County, Kansas," database, *Interment.net*, entry for Susan Z. Wells (1835–1911). These sources disagree on the day of death. Her death cert. has not been viewed.

¹⁵² Martin Wells–Susan Porter marriage, 3 Nov. 1855, Rock Co., Wis., Marriages 1:23, #673 (FHL 1,275,527). No parents were named.

¹⁵³ His cemetery record claims he died aged 65 (*Cemetery Records of Reno County, Kansas, 1865–1978* [note 151], 376; Stout, "Eastside Cemetery, Hutchinson, Reno County, Kansas" [note 151], Martin Wells entry, aged 65). These sources disagree on the day of death. Census entries imply an earlier birth year (Edward Wells household for Martin, age 26, 1850 U.S. census, Town of Conquest, Cayuga Co., pp. 65–66, dw. 915, fam. 964 [NARA M432, roll 481]; Martin Wells [age 34] household, 1860 U.S. census, Town of Bradford, Rock Co., Wis., p. 135, dw. 985, fam. 961 [NARA M653, roll 1430]; Martin Wells [age 56] household, 1880 U.S. census, Glencoe Twp., Trego Co., Kan., ED 315, p. 317, dw./fam. 11 [NARA T9, roll 398]).

¹⁵⁴ Edward Wells household for Martin and Bradford, 1850 U.S. census, Cayuga Co. (note 153). Martin had an apparent younger brother Bradford in 1850 and an apparent son by that name in 1860 (Martin Wells household for Bradford, 1860 U.S. census, Rock Co., Wis. [note 153]). In addition, in 1860 Edward was living in the diagonally adjacent township (Edward Wells household, 1860 U.S. census, Town of Richmond, Walworth Co., Wis., p. 327, dw. 52, fam. [obscured] [NARA M653, roll 1434]).

¹⁵⁵ Martin Wells household for Franklin, 1880 U.S. census, Glencoe Twp., Trego Co., Kan., ED 315, pp. 317 [recto and verso], dw./fam. 11 [NARA T9, roll 398].

¹⁵⁶ Susan Z. Wells household, 1910 U.S. census, Hutchinson, Ward 5, Reno Co., Kan., ED 169, p. 10 [stamped, *verso*], dw. 225, fam. 230 [NARA T624, roll 453].

¹⁵⁷ Erastus Porter household for Henry (age 10 born Pa.), 1850 U.S. census, Crawford Co., Pa. (note 65).

¹⁵⁸ Henry F. Porter and Mary J. ("his wife") Porter marker, Prairie Lawn Cemetery, Peabody, Kan., memorials 9,180,481 and 9,180,483, digital image (findagrave.com), which gives exact dates of birth and death. Henry F. Porter entry, Marion Co., Kan., Record of Proof of Wills, 1906–1927, A:385, digital image, "Kansas, Wills and Probate Records, 1803–1987," *Ancestry.com* (interactive.ancestry.com/9065/007667343_00563?).

1863 MARY J. HOLLAND.¹⁵⁹ She was born 6 July 1844,¹⁶⁰ perhaps in Archer Township, Harrison County, Ohio, possible daughter of James T. Holland,¹⁶¹ died 12 October 1918, probably in Peabody, and was buried with her husband.¹⁶²

In 1870 Henry and Mary were in Adams Township, Keokuk County (one township east of her possible parents), where Henry had \$1000 in real estate.¹⁶³ In 1880 they were well to the southwest, farming in Brookdale Township, Rush County, Kansas, and by 1900 they had settled in Peabody, Marion County, Kansas, several counties east. They had ten children.¹⁶⁴

- ix. WASHINGTON⁴ PORTER was born most likely 29 December 1841 or 1842, probably in Crawford County, Pennsylvania. He died of “aortic regurgitation” at his home in Le Mars, Plymouth County, Iowa, 6 February 1915, and was buried in Memorial Cemetery, Le Mars.¹⁶⁵ He married 2 June 1866 in Juda, Green County, Wisconsin, ELIZABETH LOUISE CROSS,¹⁶⁶ born 27 July 1848 in Wisconsin, died in Le Mars 11 June 1917, and was buried 15 June in Memorial Cemetery. She was daughter of Benjamin and Mary A. (Zink) Cross.¹⁶⁷

Washington served more than four years in Company B of the 13th Wisconsin Infantry in the Civil War, rising from private to sergeant. He was discharged 24 November 1865 in San Antonio.¹⁶⁸ In 1870 he was a laborer and enumerated consecutively with his father Erastus in Boscobel, Grant County, Wisconsin.¹⁶⁹ After 1875 Washington and family moved to Freeborn County, Minnesota, not far from brother Erastus D. Porter and sister Lucy Clark, and in 1879 Washington was elected

¹⁵⁹ Henry Porter–Mary J. Holland marriage, Keokuk Co., Iowa, Marriage Register 2:107, license dated 25 July, married 6 Aug. 1863 at Gourney (FHL 1,005,838).

¹⁶⁰ Henry F. Porter and Mary J. (“his wife”) Porter marker (note 158).

¹⁶¹ James P. Holland household for apparent daughter Mary J. (age 6, born Ohio), 1850 U.S. census, Dist. No. 71, Archer Twp., Harrison Co., Ohio, p. 474, dw. 2027, fam. 2065 (NARA M432, roll 693). Also, J. T. Harland [James P. Holland] household for apparent daughter Mary J. (age 15, born Ohio), 1860 U.S. census, Adams Twp., Keokuk Co., Iowa, pp. 18–19, dw. 127, fam. 122 (NARA M653, roll 329).

¹⁶² Henry F. Porter and Mary J. (“his wife”) Porter marker (note 158).

¹⁶³ Henry Porter household, 1870 U.S. census, Adams Twp., Keokuk Co., Iowa, p. 260, dw. 65, fam. 67 (NARA M593, roll 502). Also, Chas. S. Seymour household for James T. and Hannah Holland, 1870 U.S. census, Prairie Twp., Keokuk Co., Iowa, p. 504, dw. 77, fam. 78 (NARA M593, roll 502).

¹⁶⁴ Henry F. Porter household, 1880 U.S. census, Brookdale Twp., Rush Co., Kan., ED 360, p. 561 [stamped, *verso*], dw. 105, fam. 108 (NARA T9, roll 395); Henry F. Porter household, 1900 U.S. census, Peabody, Marion Co., Kan., ED 95, p. 13, dw. 315, fam. 319 (NARA T623, roll 488).

¹⁶⁵ The enumerator in 1900, contrary to instructions, recorded full birth dates; Washington’s was recorded as 29 Dec. 1842 [sic] (Washington Porter household, 1900 U.S. census, Le Mars, Plymouth Co., Iowa, ED 99, p. 21 [stamped, *verso*], dw. 456, fam. 457 [NARA T623, roll 453]). Washington Porter death entry, Plymouth Co., Iowa, death register 3A:125, #119, informant “Mrs. W. Porter” (FHL 1,412,141). The death register was retyped about 1943, possibly introducing error. His stated age at death (73 years, 1 month, 20 days) implies a birth date of 17 Dec. 1841, although the death record instead gives 29 Dec. His obituary gives 20 Dec. (Washington Porter obituary, “Served in Civil War: Washington Porter Succumbs to a Long Illness,” *Le Mars Semi-Weekly Sentinel* [Le Mars, Iowa], 9 Feb. 1915, p. 1, col. 1), and gives Mercer Co. as his birthplace. More credible is his 1902 statement naming Crawford Co. (Washington Porter register entry, #13,667, Northwestern Branch, U.S. National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers, Milwaukee, Wis., digital image, *Ancestry.com*, “U.S. National Homes for Disabled Soldiers, 1866–1938” [NARA M1749, no roll named]). Washington Porter entry, Memorial Cemetery, Le Mars, memorial 93,224,327, no digital image (findagrave.com).

¹⁶⁶ Washington Porter–Elizabeth Cross marriage, 2 June 1866, Green Co., Wis., Marriages 3:249, #1981 (FHL 1,266,667). Elizabeth’s middle name is found on daughter Hazel Ferne Porter’s birth index entry, 23 June 1889, “Iowa Births and Christenings 1830–1950,” index only (FHL 1,412,086, item 3).

¹⁶⁷ Washington Porter household, 1900 U.S. census, Plymouth Co., Iowa (note 165), which gives Elizabeth’s full birth date. Elizabeth L. Porter death entry, Plymouth Co., Iowa, Death Register 2:74, cert. #180, 11 June 1917 (FHL 1,412,141), which provides dates of birth and death, and parents’ full names. An administrator was appointed for Elizabeth’s estate on 15 June 1917 (“Administrator’s Notice,” *Le Mars Semi-Weekly Sentinel*, 6 July 1917, p. 2, col. 6). Washington Porter–Elizabeth Cross marriage (note 166). Mary’s maiden name is also found on “Death of B. A. Cross,” *Le Mars Semi-Weekly Sentinel*, 8 Sept. 1908, p. 4, col. 6.

¹⁶⁸ Washington Porter entry, National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers (note 165).

¹⁶⁹ Washington Porter, 1870 U.S. census, Boscobel Corporation, Grant Co., Wis., p. 59 [stamped, *verso*], dw. 149, fam. 147 (NARA M593, roll 1716).

one of two constables in Alden Township there.¹⁷⁰ In 1882 Washington filed successfully for a pension based on his war service, and Elizabeth received her widow's pension after his death.¹⁷¹ Prior to November 1884 the family settled in Plymouth County, Iowa. In 1900 he was employed as a school janitor and his father-in-law and brother-in-law lived with them.¹⁷² Beginning in 1902 he made long visits to the Northwestern Branch of the National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, suffering from "general debility."¹⁷³

- x. JULIA ANN⁴ PORTER, born July 1844 (possibly 15 July)¹⁷⁴ probably in Pennsylvania,¹⁷⁵ died in La Moure County, North Dakota, 1 January 1923, aged 78, and was buried in Pilgrims Rest Cemetery, Verona, La Moure County.¹⁷⁶ She married 16 September 1863 in the Town of Clarno, Green County, Wisconsin, NELSON RUST,¹⁷⁷ who was born October 1841¹⁷⁸ in the Town of Monroe, Green County, to Hiram and Marcia ([-?-]) Rust,¹⁷⁹ and died apparently between 1910 (when he was enumerated) and 1915 (when he was not). Julia was called a widow in 1920.¹⁸⁰

In 1870 Julia and Nelson lived in the Town of Jordan in Green County; he was a miller and farmer with \$7,600 in real estate.¹⁸¹ In February 1915 Julia was reportedly in Bagley, Clearwater County, Minnesota;¹⁸² later in the spring she was enumerated in Verona, La Moure County.¹⁸³ In 1920 she was living in Verona with the family of son-in-law John Maurault, a Swiss butcher.¹⁸⁴

(To be continued)

¹⁷⁰ Their child Edwin was born in Wisconsin (Washington Porter household for Edwin age 5, 1880 U.S. census, Alden Twp., Freeborn Co., Minn., ED 101, p. 141, dw. 82, fam. 83 [NARA T9, roll 620]). "Township Elections," *Freeborn Standard* (Albert Lea, Minn.), Thurs., 13 Mar. 1879, p. 3, col. 5.

¹⁷¹ Washington Porter pension index card, cert. #427,466 (widow's cert. 797,289), Civil War pension index, digital image, *Fold3* (www.fold3.com/image/21801289); the original pension file has not been examined.

¹⁷² Son Scott was born in Plymouth Co. 7 Nov. 1884 ("Served in the Navy," *Le Mars Semi-Weekly Sentinel*, Fri., 22 Dec. 1916, p. 1, col. 7). Washington Porter household for son Scott born 7 Nov. 1885 in Iowa, 1900 U.S. census, Plymouth Co., Iowa (note 165). Washington's obituary claims the family arrived in Plymouth County in 1880 (Washington Porter obituary, "Served in the Civil War" [note 165]).

¹⁷³ Washington Porter entry, National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers (note 165). Newspaper reports in the *Le Mars Semi-Weekly Sentinel* correct the register's implication of one continuous stay ("A Robbery That Was Thwarted," Tues., 27 Oct. 1903, p. 3, col. 1, and "Of Personal Interest," Tues., 18 Apr. 1911, p. 3, col. 4).

¹⁷⁴ Julia Ann Rust marker, Pilgrims Rest Cemetery, Verona, N.D., memorial 103,621,155, digital image (findagrave.com), which gives years only, but undocumented exact dates have been added to the memorial. Nelson Rust household for Julia (born July 1844), 1900 U.S. census, Twp. 143 Range 36, Beltrami Co., Minn., ED 28, p. 166, dw./fam. 46 (NARA T623, roll 756).

¹⁷⁵ Census records differ, but parents' residence strongly suggests she was born in Pa., and the three censuses closest to the event agree (Erastus Porter household for Julia A., 1850 U.S. census, Crawford Co., Pa. [note 65]; Erastus Porter household for Julia A., 1860 U.S. census, Green Co., Wis. [note 78]; Nelson Rust household for Julia A., 1870 U.S. census, Town of Jordan, Green Co., Wis., dw./fam. 184 [NARA M593, roll 1715]).

¹⁷⁶ Julia A. Rust index entry, 1 Jan. 1923, North Dakota Department of Health, Public Death Index, index only; the original has not been viewed. Julia Ann Rust marker, Pilgrims Rest Cemetery, Verona, N.D. (note 174), which gives only years of lifespan. The location is plausible from census records.

¹⁷⁷ Nelson Rust–Julia Porter marriage, 16 Sept. 1863, Green Co., Wis., Marriages 3:79, #4173 (FHL 1,266,666).

¹⁷⁸ Nelson Rust household, 1900 U.S. census, Beltrami Co., Minn. (note 174).

¹⁷⁹ Nelson Rust–Julia Porter marriage (note 177).

¹⁸⁰ Nelson Rust household, 1910 U.S. census, Verona Village, La Moure Co., N.D., ED 123, p. 4, dw./fam. 32 (NARA T624, roll 1143). John Mauralt household for Julia [Julia] A. Rust, widow, 1920 U.S. census, Verona Village, La Moure Co., N.D., ED 149, p. 77, dw. 33, fam. 34 (NARA T624, roll 1335). Nelson Rust does not appear between 1910 and 1930 in the North Dakota Department of Health's Public Death Index (apps.nd.gov/doh/certificates/deathCertSearch.htm).

¹⁸¹ Nelson Rust household, 1870 U.S. census, Green Co., Wis. (note 175).

¹⁸² Washington Porter obituary, "Served in the Civil War" (note 165), naming Julia as a survivor.

¹⁸³ Johan Muralt household for Julia A. Rust, N.D. 1915 state census, La Moure Co., unpaginated, dw./fam. 30. The census's date of record was 1 Apr. 1915.

¹⁸⁴ John Mauralt household for Julia [Julia] A. Rust, 1920 U.S. census, La Moure Co., N.D. (note 180).

THE CHILD LEFT BEHIND: HENRY LARZELERE OF
THE TOWN OF JERUSALEM, YATES COUNTY, NEW YORK

BY JEANNE LARZELERE BLOOM, CG

(Continued from THE RECORD 147:35)

SECOND GENERATION

2. **SARAH A.⁷ LARZELERE** (Henry⁶, Daniel⁵, Jacob⁴, Nicholas³, Nicholas², Jacob¹) was born in the Town of Jerusalem, Yates County, about 1822–1823, most likely 12 August 1823,¹¹⁰ died in Jerusalem 25 February 1903, and was buried in Branchport Cemetery.¹¹¹ She married at Jerusalem 13 March 1844 **ERASTUS COLE JR.**¹¹² He was born in Jerusalem, Ontario (now Yates) County, 29 April 1820,¹¹³ died in Jerusalem 18 February 1903, aged 83, and was also buried in Branchport Cemetery. He was son of Erastus and Lois (Dickson/ Dickinson) Cole.¹¹⁴

Erastus Jr. was educated in the “common schools,” the public schools of the time. He became a farmer and had “a fine fruit and vineyard” in Jerusalem.¹¹⁵ In 1850 Erastus farmed thirty-six acres of improved land and held four acres of unimproved, all valued at \$2,000, and owned machinery valued at \$80. The livestock on the farm—valued at \$200—included two horses, two milch cows, one working ox, one other cow, and three swine. During the preceding year the farm produced twenty bushels of wheat, forty bushels of Indian corn, sixty bushels of oats, one hundred bushels of Irish potatoes, one hundred fifty

¹¹⁰ No death record was located for Sarah in the N.Y. state death index. Sarah Larzelere entry, Branchport Cemetery, Branchport, Yates Co., memorial 82,057,092, no digital image (findagrave.com), which gives exact birth and death dates without documentation. Census records for Sarah’s birth converge on the county and the Aug. 1823 date (see census citations below): age 27 (1822–1823) in 1850; age 31 (1823–1824, born in Yates Co.) in 1855; age 36 (1823–1824) in 1860; age 41 (1823–1824, Yates) in 1865; age 46 (1823–1824) in 1870; age 51 (1823–1824, Yates) in 1875; age 57 (1822–1823) in 1880; age 67 (1824–1825) in 1892; and Aug. 1823 in 1900. The Town of Jerusalem does not contain a village or hamlet called Jerusalem; each use of “Jerusalem” in this article implies the town.

¹¹¹ Sarah Cole death notice, *Prattsburgh* [N.Y.] *News*, 28 Feb. 1903, p. 3, col. 1, indicating she died “last Wednesday” [25 Feb.] one week after her husband. Sarah A. Cole entry, Branchport Cemetery (note 110), which gives her age as 78, conflicting with an 1823 birth year. The petition in Sarah’s estate file indicates she died “on or about” 5 Mar. 1903, which must be incorrect given the death notice published 28 Feb. 1903 (Sarah A. Cole estate records, probate file #178B, Yates Co. Surrogate’s Office, Penn Yan).

¹¹² Erastus Cole Jr.–Sarah A. Larzelere marriage notice, *Yates County Chronicle* (Penn Yan, N.Y.), 19 Mar. 1844, p. 3, col. 2.

¹¹³ Lewis Cass Aldrich, ed., *History of Yates County, N.Y., with Illustrations and Biographical Sketches of Some of the Prominent Men and Pioneers* (Syracuse, N.Y.: D. Mason & Co., 1892), 598, including his birth date and place. Yates Co. was formed from Ontario Co. 5 Feb. 1823.

¹¹⁴ Erastus Cole estate records, probate file #180A, Yates Co. Surrogate’s Office, Penn Yan, which indicates he died 18 Feb. 1903. “Vicinity News,” *Prattsburgh News*, 26 Feb. 1903, p. 2, col. 1, reported he died at son George’s house “last Wednesday,” i.e. 18 Feb. Frances Dumas and Sherry E. Conybeare, compilers, *Yates County Cemeteries and Cemetery Burials, Book Four: Town of Jerusalem and St. Michael’s Roman Catholic Cemeteries* (Penn Yan, N.Y.: privately published, 1997), 4:26, which reads “Cole Erastus 1903 Feb 18 D ae 83 s/o Erastus Cole [town record].” Stafford C. Cleveland, *History and Directory of Yates County: Containing a Sketch of its Original Settlement by the Public Universal Friend, the Lessee Company and Others . . .*, 2 vols. (Penn Yan, N.Y.: S. C. Cleveland, 1873), 1:497, which says his mother was Lois Dickinson, while Aldrich (note 113) gives Lois Dickson.

¹¹⁵ Aldrich, *History of Yates County, N.Y.* (note 113), 598.

bushels of barley, five tons of hay, two hundred fifty pounds of butter, and orchard products valued at \$10.¹¹⁶

The family's 1850 census listing included Mary E. Cole, age 5, attending school, and Ambrose Road, age 15.¹¹⁷ By 1855 Erastus and Sarah's second child, Ella Rebecca, age 1, was included in the household. The family lived in a frame house valued at \$600, the third-most valuable of twenty-two neighboring houses. He had purchased an additional two acres of improved land.¹¹⁸ During the previous year Erastus plowed six acres, left none fallow, and he had six acres in pasture and three in meadow. He raised hay, winter wheat, oats, corn, and potatoes. He also had an apple orchard that yielded thirty bushels of apples and two barrels of cider. The farm stock included four neat cattle, three milk cows, three swine, and two horses. Four hundred pounds of butter were produced, a big increase over 1850. The cash value of all aspects of the farm increased from 1850—the farm to \$2,920, livestock to \$370, and machinery to \$110.¹¹⁹

By 1860 Erastus had substantially increased his farm by adding fifty improved acres;¹²⁰ its value rose to \$3,500. He had livestock worth \$565 and machinery worth \$150. He had added another cow, more cattle, eight swine, and expanded into sheep raising. The harvest crops were 100 bushels of wheat, 400 bushels of Indian corn, fifty pounds of Irish potatoes, forty bushels of barley, and ten tons of hay. The farm produced 400 pounds of butter and thirty-five pounds of wool.¹²¹

Erastus was among the Yates County men registered for the Civil War draft, but there is no evidence that he served in the military. Perhaps he did not, as he was age 42 in 1863 and married with young children.¹²²

In 1865 the Coles lived in a frame house valued at \$800, and Sarah was the mother of three children, two of whom were in the household: Mary E., age 20, and George H., age 2 years, 6 months. The 63-acre farm's cash value was \$3,750 and production values had risen only slightly.¹²³ The fourth and last child, Ward L., was born by the 1870 census. His brother, George, attended

¹¹⁶ Erastus Cole farm, 1850 U.S. census, agricultural schedule, Town of Jerusalem, unpaginated. All Yates Co. censuses cited herein were first viewed in county-level copies and compared to federal copy, with any discrepancies noted.

¹¹⁷ Erastus Cole household, 1850 U.S. census, Town of Jerusalem, Yates Co., p. 70, dw. 405, fam. 417. The relationship, if any, of Ambrose is unknown.

¹¹⁸ Barnet West and Eleanor his wife to Erastus Cole, Jr., Lois Cole, and Harris Cole, Yates Co. Deeds 27:368–69, 14 Sept. 1839, recorded 15 Mar. 1852.

¹¹⁹ Erastus Cole Jr. household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Town of Jerusalem, Election District [Elec. Dist.] 1, Yates Co., unpaginated, dw. 149, fam. 149; also Erastus Cole Jr. farm, 1855 N.Y. state census, agricultural schedule, unpaginated.

¹²⁰ Only 29.11 acres of this increase has been located in deed records. In 1857 Erastus bought 19.11 acres from Isaac W. Hartshorn (Hartshorn to Cole, Yates Co. Deeds 34:78, 28 Mar. 1857, recorded 16 Apr. 1857). In 1861 Erastus bought another 10 acres from Hartshorn (Hartshorn to Cole, Yates Co. Deeds 38:78, 6 Feb. 1861, recorded 19 Mar. 1861). He may have been renting some land or the deeds may have been unrecorded.

¹²¹ Erastus Cole Jr. household, 1860 U.S. census, Branchport P.O., Town of Jerusalem, Yates Co., p. 6, dw. 51, fam. 51; also Erastus Cole Jr. farm, 1860 U.S. census, agricultural schedule, p. 1.

¹²² Yates Co. Civil War draft, "Enrollment List of Persons Subject to Military Duty," 1 July 1863, p. 144, Yates Co. History Center, Penn Yan, which includes "Near Penn Yan, Erastus Cole, 42, W, Farmer, Yates County." He is not in the 1890 Veterans' Schedule (*Ancestry.com*) or in databases of Civil War soldiers on *Ancestry.com*, *FamilySearch.org*, or *Fold3.com*.

¹²³ Erastus Cole household, 1865 N.Y. state census, Town of Jerusalem, Elec. Dist. 1, Yates Co., p. 15, dw. 100; also Erastus Cole farm, 1865 N.Y. state census, agricultural schedule, Town of Jerusalem, pp. 39–42.

school and Mary E. was at home. The family had \$6,200 in real estate and \$1,000 personal property, placing the farm in the middle of the forty near-neighbors' valuations.¹²⁴ In 1875 the farm was valued at \$5,000 with fifty-five improved and seven unimproved acres.¹²⁵ By 1880 it had grown to eighty-two acres, but its value had fallen to \$4,000.¹²⁶

In 1892 both Erastus and son Ward were listed as farmers.¹²⁷ Erastus owned forty-nine acres at Bluff Point in Jerusalem.¹²⁸ In 1900 two farm laborers were in the household: Erastus's nephew (Henry Cole, age 45, single) and son (Ward, age 34, single). Eighty-year-old Erastus had not been employed at farming for eight of the previous twelve months. His other surviving child, George H. Cole, was listed in the household just above him and was farming as well.¹²⁹

Erastus was a Republican and a trustee of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Kinney's Corners.¹³⁰ Late in life he sued wife Sarah and son Ward, claiming he had not been competent when he made real estate contracts with them. He was found competent, and the case was on appeal at his death.¹³¹ Erastus died intestate, and his son George was made administrator 29 October 1903.¹³²

The probate of Sarah's estate was filed 24 April 1903, and a final decree was issued 22 January 1906. Her son, Ward L. Cole, and her nephew, Henry Cole, were executors of the estate. She left her son George \$200; his children, Clinton B. and Kenneth J. Cole, were to receive \$100 each, when they turned age 21. The remainder of her estate was left to son Ward. The estimated value of her personal estate was \$2,500; she did not own real estate.¹³³

Children of Erastus and Sarah A.7 (Larzelere) Cole, all born in Jerusalem:¹³⁴

- i. MARY ELIZABETH⁸ COLE was born about 1844–1845 and died in Jerusalem of heart disease 1 February 1898, in her forty-third year. Mary Elizabeth never married. When she died, she was living with her mother. She was buried in Branchport Cemetery.¹³⁵
- ii. ELLA REBECCA⁸ COLE was born about 29 May 1854 (calculated) and died 3 December 1859, aged 5 years, 6 months, 4 days, probably in the same county. She was buried in Branchport Cemetery.¹³⁶
4. iii. GEORGE HENRY⁸ COLE was born 15 October 1862, and died 14 August 1920. He married 23 May 1885 LIDA BAXTER.

¹²⁴ Erastus Cole household, 1870 U.S. census, Italy Hill P.O., Town of Jerusalem, Yates Co., pp. 32–33, dw. 280, fam. 279; also Erastus Cole farm, 1870 U.S. census, agricultural schedule, pp. 11–12.

¹²⁵ Erastus Cole farm, 1875 N.Y. state census, agricultural schedule, Town of Jerusalem, Yates Co., pp. 38–41.

¹²⁶ Erastus Cole farm, 1880 U.S. census, agricultural schedule, Town of Jerusalem, Yates Co., Enumeration District [ED] 217, p. 3.

¹²⁷ Erastus Cole household, 1892 N.Y. state census, Town of Jerusalem, Elec. Dist. 1, Yates Co., p. 17.

¹²⁸ Samuel Parson, *Parson's Penn Yan, Dumdee, and Yates County Directory* (Homer, N.Y.: Presses of the Republican, 1892), 127.

¹²⁹ Erastus Cole household, 1900 U.S. census, Town of Jerusalem, Yates Co., ED 137, p. 9, dw. 210, fam. 214; also George H. Cole household, dw. 209, fam. 213.

¹³⁰ Aldrich, *History of Yates County, N.Y.* (note 113), 598.

¹³¹ "Cole Case Decision," *Buffalo [N.Y.] Courier*, 28 Dec. 1902, p. 21, cols. 4–6; also "Notice of Appeal," 18 Jan. 1903, p. 21, col. 4. Court records have not been examined.

¹³² Erastus Cole estate records (note 114).

¹³³ Sarah A. Cole estate records (note 111).

¹³⁴ In 1900 Sarah was the mother of four children, two living (Erastus Cole household, 1900 U.S. census, Yates Co. [note 129]). Aldrich, *History of Yates County, N.Y.* (note 113), 598, which lists their children.

¹³⁵ Mary E. Cole entry, Register of Deaths in the Town of Jerusalem, Yates Co., record no. 250, microfilm 163DD, Yates Co. History Center, Penn Yan. Dumas and Conybeare, *Yates County Cemeteries and Cemetery Burials* (note 114), 4:26, which reads "Cole Mary E 1898 Feb 1 D ae 53 d/o Erastus & Sarah A Cole [town record]."

¹³⁶ Dumas and Conybeare, *Yates County Cemeteries and Cemetery Burials* (note 114), 4:26, which reads "Cole Ella R 1859 Dec 3 D ae 5/6/4 d/o Erastus & Sarah A Cole [ad] Larzeleres]."

- iv. WARD L.⁸ COLE was born 25 February 1866. He died after the 1905 state census was taken,¹³⁷ and before 1 February 1909, when his brother George was granted letters of administration on his estate.¹³⁸ He likely never married.¹³⁹ At the time of Sarah's death in 1903, Ward lived in Jerusalem. She left him the remainder of her estate and named him as an executor. By the time the estate file was closed, in January 1906, Ward was residing at Willard State Hospital for the insane.¹⁴⁰ He was examined 25 February 1904 for sanity,¹⁴¹ and was apparently committed to Willard State Hospital, Romulus, Seneca County, where he was enumerated in 1905.¹⁴²

3. **WILLIAM B.⁷ LARZELERE** (Henry⁶, Daniel⁵, Jacob⁴, Nicholas³, Nicholas², Jacob¹) was born in Jerusalem 27 January 1830,¹⁴³ died at Bluff Point on 26 February 1908, aged 77 [*sic*],¹⁴⁴ and was buried in Lakeview Cemetery, Penn Yan.¹⁴⁵ He married in Prattsburgh, Steuben County, 11 November 1857, **SARAH ADELIA SHEPPARD**.¹⁴⁶ She was born in the Town of Italy, Yates County, 12 February 1839, died of "extended paralysis" in Jerusalem 20 August 1921, and was buried in Lakeview Cemetery.¹⁴⁷ Sarah was the daughter of Robert P. and Frances A. (Belknap) Sheppard.¹⁴⁸

¹³⁷ Ward L. Cole entry, 1905 N.Y. state census, Willard State Hospital, Town of Romulus, Elec. Dist. 2, Seneca Co., p. 40, in which Ward was age 38, "inmate," of Yates Co.

¹³⁸ Ward L. Cole estate records, Yates Co. probate file #210A, Surrogate's Office, Penn Yan. His death record has not been examined.

¹³⁹ He was single in 1900 (Erastus Cole household, 1900 U.S. census, Yates Co. [note 129]), and no evidence of a marriage has been found.

¹⁴⁰ Sarah A. Cole estate records (note 111).

¹⁴¹ "Officer Obligated to Ask for Help," *Rochester* [N.Y.] *Democrat and Chronicle*, 26 Feb. 1904, p. 4, col. 2.

¹⁴² Ward L. Cole entry, 1905 N.Y. state census, Willard State Hospital (note 137).

¹⁴³ W. M. Banum, Notary Public, certified statement dated 2 May 1907, William B. Larzelere pension file #830,473 and Sarah A. Larzelere widow's pension file #676,800 (service of William B. Larzelere, private, Co. F, 179th N.Y. Infantry), Civil War and Later Pension Files, Dept. of Veterans Affairs, Record Group [RG] 15, National Archives, Washington, D.C. The statement reads: "State of New York County of Yates I W. M. Banum a Notary Public in and for aforesaid County and State do certify that William B. Larzelere Co. F, N.Y. Vol. Inf. Certificate No. 830473 exhibited to me a Bible printed in 1842 in which is a family record of Marriages Births & Deaths Said records appears very largely in one hand writing of old style and the same colored ink and shows no erasures or alterations. I believe from appearance the entries were made about the year herein stated and are original. I find the following under Births entered being a part of said records Wm. B. Larselere 27th January 1830 which I certify to be an exact copy of the original entry therein. Said bible shows dilapidation from long use. Dated Bluff Point N. Y. May 2nd 1907 I hereby subscribe and certify to the truth of the above and affix my seal of office. W. M. Banum Notary Public." Aldrich, *History of Yates County, N.Y.* (note 113), 607, states that William was born in 1831.

¹⁴⁴ William B. Larzelere entry, Register of Deaths in the Town of Jerusalem, Yates Co., 1908, #611, local copy, Yates Co. History Center, Penn Yan, which indicated his parents were Henry Larzelere and [—?] Durham. The record claims he was aged 77, but given these dates, he was aged 78.

¹⁴⁵ William B. Larzelere marker, Lakeview Cemetery, Penn Yan, Yates Co., memorial 39,174,626, digital image (findagrave.com), which is inscribed "Sgt. Co. F, 179 Reg. N.Y. Vol, 1830–1908." Frances Dumas and Sherry E. Conybear, compilers, *Yates County Cemeteries and Cemetery Burials, Book Five: Lakeview Cemetery, Village of Penn Yan* (Penn Yan, N.Y.: privately published, 1997), 5:160.

¹⁴⁶ William B. Larzelere–Sarah A. Sheppard marriage notice in Dianne Stenzel, *Genealogical Gleanings Abstracted from the "Yates County Chronicle," Penn Yan, New York, May 1856 to October 1867* (Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1992), 37, citing *Yates County Chronicle*, 19 Nov. 1857. Sarah A. Larzelere widow's pension file (note 143), General Affidavit. Sarah reminded her husband of their anniversary, naming the date, in her letter to him dated 4 Nov. 1864 (see note 163 below).

¹⁴⁷ Sarah Adelia Larzelere death cert., New York State, 1921, #47,075, showing her birth date and birth-place, and her death as 20 Aug. "Deaths," *Penn Yan* [N.Y.] *Democrat*, 26 Aug. 1921, p. 4, col. 4, and "Branchport and Vicinity," *Hammondsport* [N.Y.] *Herald*, 31 Aug. 1931, p. 4, col. 2, which give 21 Aug. as the death date. Sarah A. Sheppard Larzelere marker, Lakeview Cemetery, Penn Yan, Yates Co., memorial 39,174,672, digital image (findagrave.com), which is inscribed "Sarah A. Sheppard, his wife, 1839–1921." Dumas and Conybear, *Yates County Cemeteries and Cemetery Burials* (note 145), 5:160.

¹⁴⁸ Sarah Adelia Larzelere death cert. (note 147), which names her parents as Robert P. Sheppard, born in New York state, and her mother (incorrectly) as Bell Knapp, born in Newburgh, N.Y. See Aldrich, *History of Yates County, N.Y.* (note 113), 607. Cleveland, *History and Directory of Yates County* (note 114), 322.

William “was educated at the common schools, and lived with his father until he was twenty-one years of age, when he went to Wisconsin.”¹⁴⁹ He returned to New York by the time of his marriage to Sarah Adelia Sheppard in 1857. William bought twenty acres from Salome Torrence in 1856 for \$900.¹⁵⁰ In 1860 William’s modest farm of twenty acres of improved property was valued at \$1,000. He owned livestock worth \$256: one horse, two milk cows, and one other cow. The farm produced fifty bushels of barley, eighty pounds of butter, two tons of hay, and \$25 worth of orchard products.¹⁵¹

On 4 December 1863 the Yates County Board of Supervisors voted to pay \$300 to each man who was drafted or who volunteered to serve in the Civil War for the term of three years or the duration of the war. To this end, the County issued a series of bonds that eventually totaled \$145,000.¹⁵² William B. Larzelere enlisted in the Union Army at Canandaigua, Ontario County, on 27 February 1864, at the age of thirty-four, as a volunteer for a period of three years. He mustered in as a private in Company F, 179th New York Volunteers, 29 February 1864 at Canandaigua. He was initially paid \$60 in bounty, and was due an additional \$240. William was described as a farmer, born in Jerusalem, New York, with blue eyes, light hair, light complexion, and was five feet, nine inches tall.¹⁵³ When William left for the war, Sarah was six months pregnant and gave birth to another daughter, May Adelia, 10 May 1864.¹⁵⁴

As most of its members came from Yates County, Company F was known as the “Penn Yan Company.”¹⁵⁵ On 25 May, even before it saw combat, William was promoted to corporal.¹⁵⁶ The 179th regiment joined the Army of the Potomac on 10 June 1864 and immediately was involved in fighting the Battle of Cold Harbor. On 17 June his regiment and others began the first assaults at Petersburg. William described it as “a mushroom fire of grape canisters shells and musketry.” He said, “our regt was mostly destroyed,” and that the next day “passed in sorrow and care of the wounded.”¹⁵⁷ The regiment had lost half of its men, either killed, wounded, or missing.¹⁵⁸

In July and August 1864 William was absent sick, suffering from jaundice. At first he remained with the army but in the rear of the fighting; after some weeks he was transferred to the U.S.A. Depot Field Hospital at City Point,

¹⁴⁹ Aldrich, *History of Yates County, N.Y.* (note 113), 607.

¹⁵⁰ Salome Torrence to William B. Larzelere, Yates Co. Deeds 33:417, 2 Oct. 1856, recorded 23 Jan. 1857.

¹⁵¹ William Larzelere farm, agricultural schedule, 1860 U.S. census, Branchport P.O., Town of Jerusalem, Yates Co., p. 7, line 4; William Larzelere household, 1860 U.S. census, Branchport P.O., Town of Jerusalem, Yates Co., p. 26, dw. 212, fam. 210. William was listed on the census immediately below his father, Henry.

¹⁵² Walter Wolcott, *The Military History of Yates County, N.Y.* (Penn Yan, N.Y.: privately printed, 1895), 27–28.

¹⁵³ William B. Larzelere compiled service records (private/corporal/sergeant, Co. F, 179th N.Y. Infantry), Compiled Military Service Records of Volunteer Union Soldiers, National Archives, Washington, D.C. The enlistment papers state that William B. Larzelere enlisted at Canandaigua. However, other papers in his file state that he enlisted in Jerusalem and was mustered in at Canandaigua. The 25th Congressional District (Jerusalem) was credited with his enlistment.

¹⁵⁴ Sarah A. Larzelere widow’s pension file (note 143), affidavit dated 25 Apr. 1898. May A. Larzelere death cert., New York State, 1942, #74,056, indicating her birth date and place.

¹⁵⁵ *History of the 179th Regiment N.Y.S.V. Rebellion of 1861–65* (Ithaca, N.Y.: E. D. Norton, 1900), 6, 23.

¹⁵⁶ Robert H. Graham, *Yates County’s “Boys in Blue,” 1861–1865* (Penn Yan, N.Y.: the author, 1926), 137.

¹⁵⁷ William B. Larzelere Civil War Diary, transcribed by the author 17 Feb. 2000, from the original in her possession.

¹⁵⁸ “Unit History Project: 179th Infantry Regiment, Civil War,” *New York State Military Museum and Veterans Research Center* (dmna.ny.gov/historic/reghist/civil/infantry/179thInf/179thInfMain.htm). Aldrich, *History of Yates County, N.Y.* (note 113), 153.

Virginia, not returning to his unit until 6 September.¹⁵⁹ His sickness probably saved his life; his company was the front line at the siege of Petersburg, suffering three days' fighting and the mine explosion that occurred on 30 July 1864.¹⁶⁰

After William's release from the hospital, the regiment was "warmly engaged at Poplar Spring Church in September, losing 58 killed, wounded and missing. The regiment next took part in the action at Hatcher's run, and it rendered excellent service during the critical attack of Fort Stedman, March 25, 1865."¹⁶¹

Several letters between William and his wife, Sarah, have been preserved. One of Sarah's reveals a woman, who although she could not vote or participate politically and apparently had limited education, clearly was very much aware of current affairs:

At Home, Nov. 4th. 1864

My Dearest William-

I am happy, and very much pleased to say that I have rec'd two letters, with the Harpers, this week from you; but I am sorry to hear that you have not got the box I sent you. . . .

There is nothing talked of now but the Election and I tell you there is a good deal excitement about it. The Democrats are exasperated and say they will fight if Mac. is not Elected. We have Union lectures every night with the best of speakers. There was a large Mass meeting at Penn Yan last Sat. and from all accounts they had a splendid time. One of these speakers was from Mass^s state and the way they do give it to the Copperheads is a caution. . . . There has been quite at [*sic*] time about the soldiers votes being changed. Lincolns taken out of the envelope and Little Macs put in place. two men have been caught and sentenced to state Prison for life for the rascally act. I think it was done at Washington. Your vote came safe to Decker. we do not know though but what it has been changed Sometimes I think we will not have any peace here at the North until the Soldiers come home and whip out the Copperheads and miserable Southern Sympathizers.

Dear One, You must not be surprised if this is written 'rather shaky' as Herbie & Hermie are bobbing up and down around the table looking at one of these picture papers you sent home. Little May is asleep in her crib & George & Stephen¹⁶² are laughing and talking as usual. George says I must tell you that they will get the corn husked if it dont rain every day. We are having a very unpleasant fall as it rains about all the time. It has poured all day, to day, which I was glad enough of as the Dems. were going to have a great meeting in Penn Yan, and I hope it was a failure. Seymour was there last friday and it rained all day then, so they had to crowd into the Court House, and was very much disappointed that there 'turn out' was so small. . . .

Dear Will.

It will be seven years next Friday one week from today the 11st Nov. since we were married! It does not seem possible does it? Time flies so fast. little did I think then that you would ever be obliged to fight for the best interests of your Country. We have

¹⁵⁹ William B. Larzelere Civil War Diary (note 157). William B. Larzelere compiled service records (note 153). Sarah A. Larzelere widow's pension file (note 143). The medical records show him treated as Wm. Largelere, Priv. Co. F, 179 N.Y., 3-14 Aug. 1864; as W. Lazalan, 15 Aug. to 5 Sept. 1864. Treated for jaundice and returned to duty.

¹⁶⁰ "179th Infantry Regiment, Civil War" (note 158). Aldrich, *History of Yates County, N.Y.* (note 113), 607.

¹⁶¹ *The Union Army: A History of Military Affairs in the Loyal States, 1861-65*, 8 vols. (Madison, Wis.: Federal Publishing Co., 1908), 2:175.

¹⁶² Herbie and Hermie were their twin sons, Herbert and Herman, and "little May" was their youngest daughter (see children listed below). The George and Stephen mentioned in the letter were Sarah's younger brothers (Frances A. Sheppard estate file, petition, 1891, #128B, Yates Co. Surrogate's Office, Penn Yan, which mentions daughter Sarah Larzelere and sons George and Stephen Sheppard).

seen many dark and Cloudy Days but I pray God that the bright days will come brighter than we have ever seen to us both. and that there is much happiness in store for us yet. for you are so much needed to help bring up your children, that I have faith to believe you will be spared to come home to us yet. I think sometimes how happy I should be to see you coming up the road or hear your well known step on the stoop. I think of you almost constantly. and the sacrifice you have made. endears you to us all. your welfare is ever uppermost in my mind; and if you do your duty there in the camp & field, and are permitted to come home safe and sound my happiness will know no bounds. We are all in excellent health, and trust you enjoy the same blessing. Write soon a good long letter. Your fond and loving Wife Sarah A. Larzelere

PS. The cotton you sent is very nice and silky. I wish you would send home enough to make a piece of factory it would be very acceptable! We have teased the Twins to 'Hurrah for Abe' and you would laugh to hear them; they think it is very funny. Sade¹⁶³

Another preserved letter, written about three weeks later, was from William to Sarah:

Pegrams Farm, Near South Side R.R., Virginia Nov. 26" 1864

My Dear Sarah

It was with great pleasure that I received your letter of the 20th inst. . . . It is a beautiful sunny morning, and I have just come in from the pickett line, where I have been for the last 24 hours without a wink of sleep, for I had charge of six rifle pits with four men to each post and I was responsible for their vigilance. Last night four [Jonnies?], deserted and came to our pickett line. They were large & smart looking fellows (as most of them are in Lee's Army) One of them belonged in the ordinance dept. and he had been to Petersburg the day before, where he paid 100 dollars for four shirts (he had them all on) An overcoat, he paid four hundred dol. for in Confederate money, and one hundred & fifty dollars for a pair of boots. . . .

Our Thanksgiving turkies have just come. a great many wagon loads of them for our Brigade. We get some apples & a few turneps with them. Jars of cranberry sauce, pies, cake &c, which were sent by the same liberal donors, do not reach their intended destination, for some of the commissary officers, and other officials manage to appropriate them to their own use. It is just so with the sanitary goods sent to hospital, the officials and Doctors at the hospitals manage to get the best part. Now whoever want to send luxuries to their friends in the Army, had better direct to their friend personally for it is more safe

Sunday Morning, 27"

Dear Sate. After writing so far yesterday, I became very sleepy, so I laid down the pent [*sic*], ate roast turkey, applesauce &c and went asleep. I have just recd. a letter & two papers from Mary Elizabeth with a likeness of Erastus & Sarah (two photographs) and this morning a letter from Sarah Andrews. The gloves came a day before your letter. Several of our company have recd packages of gloves from home lately, with only 8 cts. postage. Mine had 3 cts worth of stamps, a mistake of the P.M. I guess they charged too much, but I am glad to get them, for the nights are cold & when on duty I need them. we had a three days storm a week ago, but it has been very fair since then. We have regimental inspection at 10 oclock to day. at 1 oclock we have Brigade review, so

¹⁶³ Sarah A. Larzelere to William Larzelere, letter dated 4 Nov. 1864, photocopy provided by Elizabeth (Dobbertin) Larzelere (Mrs. W. M. Larzelere, Romulus, N.Y.) to Jeanne Larzelere Bloom, 4 Jan. 1999; in 1999, the original was in possession of Elizabeth Larzelere's brother-in-law (unnamed). Elizabeth's husband is a great-grandson of Herman Grant Larzelere. On the outside of a letter's envelope is written: "Herman son; Here are 2 letters of mine sent in time of our Civil War. I thought you would like to read them. Times are so different now you see but that war was a great war for principle of true liberty. lay these away & keep them for they are precious." The "piece of factory" refers to unbleached cotton cloth manufactured domestically rather than imported.

I will not have much time to write after all to day. I hope to hear from you all again, soon as I can. . . .

A visitor an old acquaintance came to our tent to day. It was Wash Thompson, who I had though was dead long ago. . . . Well, I must bring this to a close. hope you will send me a good recommend to get a furlow soon as you can. If I come home this winter tell Hellen I am going to bring her a large doll, and Flora too must have one. I must say good bye now, for the present. Yours for Ever Wm. B. Larzelere
The brass Bands are playing church music to night.¹⁶⁴

In November or December 1864 William lost a haversack, and was charged \$.67 for it.¹⁶⁵ On 10 December the 179th marched twenty-three miles on the Jerusalem Plank Road and the next day were forced to march back, all within twenty-four hours.¹⁶⁶

On 2 February 1865 William was “Promoted to Seargency from date Jany 1st 1865.” He applied for a furlough on 30 January 1865. After receiving “6 Mo. pay and bounty” on 28 February, he left camp the next day, 1 March. Traveling by steamer then railroad, he reached home on 4 March, where he “found all well.” It was a short visit, as on the 13th he “left home with regret bid ‘good by’ to my wife & friends and P. Yan and left for the front.” Transportation “home and back” of \$14.04 was deducted from his pay.¹⁶⁷

William’s regiment played an important role in the final assault on Petersburg 2 April 1865, “losing sixty killed, wounded, and missing.” It would be their final battle of the war. His unit then “participated in the pursuit of Lee as far as Burkesville, and after his surrender it returned to City Point, from which place it went by transport to Alexandria, and near there encamped.”¹⁶⁸

From 23 to 24 May 1865 the regiment participated in the “Grand Review of Potomac Army,”¹⁶⁹ parading before the President, cabinet members, and foreign ministers in Washington, D.C. It was quite a spectacle:

As the bronzed and proud veterans marched up Pennsylvania Avenue, the heavens resounded with the acclamations of the multitude, and the air was filled with the bouquets of flowers that were rained on the noble leaders. . . . [N]early two hundred thousand marched, in an apparently endless stream, past the Presidential mansion, not conscripts forced into the ranks, but citizens who had voluntarily taken up arms to defend not a monarch’s rights, but their own. Yet, sublime as was this spectacle, it sunk into insignificance before the grandeur of the one presented a few days after, when this army, strong enough to conquer a hemisphere, melted suddenly away into the mass of the people and was seen no more.¹⁷⁰

¹⁶⁴ William B. Larzelere to Sarah A. Larzelere, letter dated 26 Nov. 1864, photocopy provided by Elizabeth (Dobbertin) Larzelere to Jeanne Larzelere Bloom, 4 Jan. 1999; at that time the letter and envelope were in possession of Elizabeth Larzelere’s brother-in-law (unnamed). She also provided photocopies of the envelope, on which is written, “Merry Xmas & Happy New Year.”

¹⁶⁵ William B. Larzelere compiled service records (note 153).

¹⁶⁶ William B. Larzelere Civil War Diary (note 157), p. 23–24. Aldrich, *History of Yates County, N.Y.* (note 113), 157.

¹⁶⁷ William B. Larzelere Civil War Diary (note 157), p. 30, 33–35. William B. Larzelere compiled service records (note 153).

¹⁶⁸ “179th Infantry Regiment, Civil War” (note 158). *The Union Army* (note 161), 2:175. William B. Larzelere Civil War Diary (note 157), p. 37. Aldrich, *History of Yates County, N.Y.* (note 113), 158.

¹⁶⁹ William B. Larzelere Civil War Diary (note 157), p. 44.

¹⁷⁰ Joel Tyler Headley, *The Great Rebellion: A History of the Civil War in the United States*, 2 vols. (Hartford, Conn.: American Publishing Co., 1866), 2:613–14.

William mustered out 8 June 1865, near Alexandria, Virginia. He had received \$140 of his bounty, but was still owed \$160, and he had drawn \$36.38 since his enlistment for clothing.¹⁷¹ William traveled home with his regiment:

Going by way of Washington, the regiment proceeded to Elmira, which it reached on Sunday morning the 11th. It was met at the depot by prominent citizens and the committee of arrangements and escorted to the William Street Hospital building, where a warm breakfast was served to the members of the command. After breakfast the veterans marched down toward the foot of Church Street, and encamped on a vacant lot on the south side, near the stone-ware factory. Here they remained until the 22d and 23d of June, when they received final payment and discharge.¹⁷²

William reported that in Elmira on 21 June 1865 he “was discharged from service. rec’d papers. and was paid 305 dollars.”¹⁷³

William returned to his farm before the 1865 state census taker arrived on 10 July. William owned real estate, including a frame house, valued at \$1,200 and personal property of \$344. Sarah was the mother of five children, all living in the household.¹⁷⁴

On 1 April 1868 William bought 58.84 acres in the Town of Gorham, Ontario County, for \$4,413,¹⁷⁵ near enough to the county line that the post office was in Rushville, Yates County. The family lived there from 1868 to 1878.¹⁷⁶ On 14 February 1878 William and Sarah sold the farm to James Henderson of Jerusalem for \$4,000; Henderson also assumed \$2,171.70 plus interest still due on the mortgage.¹⁷⁷

The family moved from New York to Oswego, Labette County, Kansas, where tragedy soon struck. Two of the children, Helen M. and May Adelia, contracted smallpox. Helen died 29 May 1878. Flora caught the disease from her sisters and died 11 June 1878.¹⁷⁸ May Adelia recovered. As during the war, once again Sarah coped with multiple family upheavals while pregnant. Robert H. Larzelere was born on 30 July 1878 in Oswego and died there less than a month later.¹⁷⁹ As partial payment of the undertaker’s \$62 invoice, William paid

¹⁷¹ Muster-out roll, William B. Larzelere compiled service records (note 153). On another card in his service records, the amount was \$14.14.

¹⁷² Aldrich, *History of Yates County, N.Y.* (note 113), 159.

¹⁷³ William B. Larzelere Civil War Diary (note 157), p. 49. This was a day earlier than other records would imply; perhaps as an officer, he was discharged and paid before the privates.

¹⁷⁴ William B. Larzalier household, 1865 N.Y. state census, Town of Jerusalem, Yates Co., p. 45, dw. 331, fam. 344.

¹⁷⁵ Avery Blodgett to William B. Larzelere, Ontario Co. Deeds 142:167, recorded 10 June 1868. It was part of lot 47.

¹⁷⁶ Henry B. Larzubre [Larzalere] household, 1870 U.S. census, Town of Gorham, Ontario Co., p. 8, dw. 68, fam. 70. Also, Sarah A. Larzelere widow’s pension file (note 143), Declaration for Pension, Act of 6 Feb. 1907, dated 19 Feb. 1907. William’s brief sojourn in Kansas (see below) was not mentioned in his pension as one of his places of residence.

¹⁷⁷ William B. Larzileer and Sarah his wife to James Henderson, Ontario Co. Deeds 164:135, recorded 23 Feb. 1878.

¹⁷⁸ Helen M. Larzelere obituary, *Corning* [N.Y.] *Journal*, 27 June 1878, p. 3, col. 5; also Helen M. Larzelere obituary, unidentified newspaper clipping, MS [no number], Larzelere Papers, Yates Co. History Center, Penn Yan, which contains the most complete information, but has not been found in an area newspaper. Helen M., Florence A., and Robert H. Larzelere marker, Mount Carmel Cemetery (also known as Tibbetts Cemetery), Labette Co., Kan. (SE part of SE1/4 of section 21-33-21); photographed for the author by Tina Rice, researcher, Dec. 1998. The marker is noted at *Find A Grave* with complete dates of birth and death but without a digital image (see memorials 29,978,395 [Helen], 29,978,393 [Florence], and 29,978,396 [Robert H.]).

¹⁷⁹ Helen M., Florence A., and Robert H. Larzelere marker (note 178).

“by lumber” \$3.50.¹⁸⁰ The children were buried in lot 100, block four, of the Mount Carmel Cemetery there.¹⁸¹

The remaining family returned to New York. In 1880 they were in the Town of Gorham, Ontario County.¹⁸² On 31 March 1883 William, residing in the Town of Milo, Yates County, purchased a thirty-two acre farm in Jerusalem, including vineyards, for \$3,366.67 from Gilbert and Emeline Baxter (whose daughter later married William’s nephew George Cole).¹⁸³

From its inception the J. Barnet Sloan Post No. 93, Grand Army of the Republic [G.A.R.], in Penn Yan was said to be “one of the strongest orders having an abiding place at the county-seat.”¹⁸⁴ William joined the Post as its twenty-eighth member on 15 May 1889. Perhaps due to an internal disagreement within the Post, William was one of fourteen members—along with Philo H. Conklin, the former commander—who withdrew their memberships on 8 August 1895. Within the next two months twelve more members withdrew. This was an extraordinary occurrence for a post that usually numbered about 125 members in good standing and had averaged fewer than one transfer per year in the previous twenty-three years.¹⁸⁵

The William H. Long Post No. 486, G.A.R., was granted a charter on 18 August 1895. Among the charter members were Larzelere and Conklin. William was chosen to serve on the “Council of Administration” and Conklin as the commander of the new post.¹⁸⁶

The 179th regiment itself also formed an association, which met in early fall from 1881 until at least 1924, usually in Elmira.¹⁸⁷ “M. B. Lanzella, Bluff Point, New York,” surely William B. Larzelere, appeared at the 1900 gathering.¹⁸⁸

Frances A. Sheppard, Sarah’s mother, died 28 January 1891 in the Town of Benton, Yates County. Frances bequeathed to her “daughter Sarah A. Larzelere the sum of Three Hundred Dollars, to be paid by my executors hereinafter named, in annual payment, in sums not less than twenty five dollars or more than fifty dollars, in any one year.” The other two heirs were Sarah’s brothers, George B. and Stephen C. Sheppard of the Town of Benton.¹⁸⁹

¹⁸⁰ F. Beyle, undertaker, to Mr. Larzelere, invoice, 14 Aug. 1878, Oswego, Kan., MS #40.3203, Larzelere Papers, Yates Co. History Center, Penn Yan.

¹⁸¹ Helen M., Florence A., and Robert H. Larzelere marker (note 178). Henry Tibbets, proprietor of Mount Carmel Cemetery, Labette Co., Kan., to Wm. B. Larzelere, receipt for cemetery lot purchase (\$5), 31 Aug. 1878, MS #40.3201, Larzelere Papers, Yates Co. History Center, Penn Yan.

¹⁸² William B. Larzelere household, 1880 U.S. census, Town of Gorham, Ontario Co., ED 125, p. 54, dw. 539, fam. 579.

¹⁸³ Sarah A. Larzelere widow’s pension file (note 143), Declaration for Pension, 19 Feb. 1907; Gilbert Baxter and wife to William B. Larzelere, Yates Co. Deeds 66:101, recorded 31 Mar. 1883. It was part of lot 67. Information on the Cole–Baxter marriage will be presented in the third installment of this article.

¹⁸⁴ Aldrich, *History of Yates County, N.Y.* (note 113), 338.

¹⁸⁵ George H. Lapham, *Grand Army of the Republic, Personal War Sketches, Presented to J. Barnet Sloan Post, No. 93, Penn Yan, Department of New York* (Philadelphia: L. H. Everts, 1890), 323. The impressive memorial volume presented to the Post 28 Dec. 1892 is at the library of the Yates Co. Genealogical and Historical Society, Penn Yan, in the restricted collection. Unfortunately, William did not contribute his war time experiences to the book. A description of the volume is in Wolcott, *The Military History of Yates County* (note 152), 133.

¹⁸⁶ “From Penn Yan,” *Elmira* [N.Y.] *Daily Gazette*, 28 Aug. 1895, p. 7, col. 1. Wolcott, *The Military History of Yates County* (note 152), 133–34.

¹⁸⁷ *History of the 179th Regiment N.Y.S.V., Rebellion of 1861–65* (Ithaca, N.Y.: E. D. Norton, 1900), 38–39. Also, “Veterans’ Body Holds Reunion,” *Elmira Star-Gazette*, 29 Aug. 1924, p. 7, col. 3.

¹⁸⁸ “The 179th Regiment Meet,” *Elmira Star-Gazette*, 27 Sept. 1900, p. 3, col. 2.

¹⁸⁹ Frances A. Sheppard estate file (note 162).

William B. Larzelere lived at Bluff Point, Jerusalem, Yates County, in 1892, when he applied for a pension. He claimed that “. . . besides being disabled by reason of chronic rheumatism as alleged in his application dated Feby. 15th 1892 he has atrophy of the muscles of the right arm causing partial auchylosis [probably ankylosis] of the elbow. Making it impossible to straiten the arm. And at times the hand is affected by it so the hand is nearly useless.” In June William added, “In the winter of 1864 & 5 I contracted rheumatism when in front of Petersburg, Va. I have never since been free from it. and often prostrated by it. so as to be unable to any work whatever. Two years ago I had a severe attack of rheumatism which resulted in atrophy of muscles of right-arm. . . . I have tried but find no remedy for my complaint.” His pension of \$6 per month was approved 5 December 1892.¹⁹⁰ William filed for an increase of pension 7 July 1896 because of “an increasing disability and general debility result of advancing years,” but it was rejected 7 April 1897. In the five years since his first filing, William had lost weight, decreasing from 155 to 141 pounds.¹⁹¹

William and Sarah lived and farmed near his sister’s, Sarah Cole’s, family in 1900. They had two boarders in the house and their daughter, Adelia (May), who was a music teacher.¹⁹²

Under the act passed 6 February 1907, William, over age 75, received a pension increase to \$20 per month, beginning 20 February 1907.¹⁹³ William deeded a thirty-acre farm, including the vineyards and buildings, to Sarah in 1907. The property was valued at \$5,000 and had a mortgage of \$2,300. The yearly net income for the farm was \$250.¹⁹⁴

William B. Larzelere died 26 February 1908 of paralysis of the throat.¹⁹⁵ He left a small estate of personal property consisting of a horse, tools, and household goods to his wife, Sarah. After her father’s death, May A. lived with and was employed by her mother.¹⁹⁶

Sarah A. Larzelere, age 69, applied for a widow’s pension on 17 March 1908. She moved to rural Penn Yan after William’s death and received the pension until her death 20 August 1921.¹⁹⁷ Her daughter, May A. Larzelere, was the executor of the estate. Probate of the will was filed on 28 March 1922.¹⁹⁸

Children of William B.⁷ Larzelere and Sarah Adelia (Sheppard) Larzelere:¹⁹⁹

¹⁹⁰ William B. Larzelere pension file (note 140), General Affidavit. Ankylosis is an abnormal stiffening of a joint due to bones fusing. Parson, *Parson’s Penn Yan, Dundee, and Yates County Directory* (note 128), 129.

¹⁹¹ William B. Larzelere pension file (note 140), Declaration for Increase of Pension, 5 July 1897; History of Claim, dated 5 July 1897; and Invalid Pension, 5 Dec. 1892.

¹⁹² William Larzelere household, 1900 U.S. census, Town of Jerusalem, Yates Co., ED 137, sheet 9B, dw. 214, fam. 218; also Erastus Cole household, dw. 210, fam. 214.

¹⁹³ William B. Larzelere pension file (note 140).

¹⁹⁴ Sarah A. Larzelere widow’s pension file (note 143), affidavit of Sarah A. and May A. Larzelere, dated 15 Feb. 1909.

¹⁹⁵ William B. Larzelere entry, Register of Deaths in the Town of Jerusalem (note 144). Sarah A. Larzelere widow’s pension file (note 143), containing a copy of his death cert.

¹⁹⁶ Sarah A. Larzelere widow’s pension file (note 143), affidavit of Sarah A. and May A. Larzelere, dated 15 Feb. 1909. There is no estate record for William Larzelere at the Surrogate’s Office in Penn Yan.

¹⁹⁷ Sarah A. Larzelere widow’s pension file (note 143), Declaration for Widow’s Pension, dated 17 Mar. 1908; also Drop Report–Pensioner, dated 4 Oct. 1921. Sarah Adelia Larzelere death cert. (note 147). Sara A. Larzelere obituary (note 147).

¹⁹⁸ Sarah A. Larzelere estate file, 1922, #279E, Yates Co. Surrogate’s Office, Penn Yan.

¹⁹⁹ Sarah was mother of six children, three living in 1900 (William Larzelere household, 1900 U.S. census, Yates Co. (note 192)).

- i. HELEN/HELLEN MIAMI⁸ LARZELERE was born in Yates County on 8 November 1858, died of smallpox in Oswego, Labette County, Kansas, 29 May 1878, and was buried in Mount Carmel Cemetery there. While living near Rushville, Yates County, Helen attended the Rushville Union School. She apparently contracted smallpox during the move from New York to Kansas. The undertaker's invoice shows that on 29 May 1878 the costs were \$13.50 for the coffin box, \$3.50 for digging the grave, and \$5.00 for the cemetery lot.²⁰⁰
- ii. FLORENCE AMELIA⁸ "FLORA" LARZELERE was born in Yates County 26 September 1860, died of smallpox in Oswego, Kansas, 11 June 1878, and was buried in Mount Carmel Cemetery there. The costs of the undertaker were \$25.00 for the coffin and box, \$2.50 for digging the grave, and \$2.00 for refilling the same.²⁰¹
5. iii. HERMAN GRANT⁸ LARZELERE was born 12 October 1861 and died 1 May 1947. He married 2 April 1885 MARY ELIZABETH WHITNEY.
6. iv. HERBERT LINCOLN⁸ LARZELERE was born 12 October 1861 and died 23 November 1938. He married 24 November 1885 MABEL MATILDA BROWN.
- v. ADELIA MAY/MAY ADELIA⁸ LARZELERE was born in Jerusalem 10 May 1864 and died there of cerebral hemorrhage and "gen. arteriosclerosis" 24 December 1942. She was buried in Lakeview Cemetery. She never married.²⁰²
- vi. ROBERT H.⁸ LARZELERE was born in Oswego, Kansas, 30 July 1878, died there 21 August 1878, and was buried in Mount Carmel Cemetery next to his sisters.²⁰³ His funeral expenses were \$10.50.²⁰⁴

(To be continued)

²⁰⁰ Helen M. Larzelere obituary (note 178). Helen M., Florence A., and Robert H. Larzelere marker (note 178). F. Beyle, undertaker, to Mr. Larzelere, invoice (note 180).

²⁰¹ Helen M. Larzelere obituary (note 178), which discusses Florence as well. Helen M., Florence A., and Robert H. Larzelere marker (note 178). F. Beyle, undertaker, to Mr. Larzelere, invoice (note 180).

²⁰² May A. Larzelere death cert. (note 154). Sarah A. Larzelere widow's pension file (note 143), affidavit dated 25 Apr. 1898. Dumas and Conybeare, *Yates County Cemeteries and Cemetery Burials* (note 145), 5:160. The compilers added dates of birth and death from other sources.

²⁰³ Helen M., Florence A., and Robert H. Larzelere marker (note 178).

²⁰⁴ F. Beyle, undertaker, to Mr. Larzelere, invoice (note 180).

REVIEWS

Recently published books, donated or purchased, may be reviewed in *The Record* if they concern the genealogy, biography, or history of New York State or its subdivisions or are otherwise relevant to research on New York families. Opinions expressed by reviewers are their own and do not necessarily reflect those of the editor or the Society.

In Search of Barnabas Horton: From English Baker to Long Island Proprietor 1600–1680, by Jacqueline Dinan. 2015. Softcover, 6×9, ix + 421 pp., illustrations, index, bibliography, endnotes (text) and footnotes (appendices). Price \$45, plus shipping, Pynsleade Books (barnabashorton.com).

The author modestly presents herself as “a first-time author, telling the story of a common man from the seventeenth century.” Her product is a thoroughly researched, carefully planned, well-organized, and attractive biography of Barnabas Horton, who was born in England about 1600 and died in Southold, Suffolk County (Long Island), New York, in 1680. Starting with extensive information on his English background, the author then follows Barnabas through his migration to Ipswich, Massachusetts, by 1642 and from there to Southold, all at uncertain dates and under uncertain conditions. In the process, she reviews and updates the work of several earlier writers (and provides an interesting nod to four of them by showing us their photos).

The main text is readable and informative, with the extensive source citations and some supplementary information set off in endnotes. This only accounts, though, for only about sixty percent of the book. Valuable appendices, plus the index and an extensive bibliography, make up the remaining forty percent of the book. Extensive supplementary information is presented in several appendices, which deserve special mention:

- the subject’s English ancestry back five generations to the year 1450 (plus his children and grandchildren in America), with a discussion of relevant DNA projects;
- a complete transcription of an important 1971 Horton article from *The Record*, used with permission;
- photographs and inscriptions from early Horton gravestones in Southold;
- complete transcriptions of several English documents;
- complete transcriptions of several American probate documents; and
- an excellent set of research aids.

All of these appendices are outstanding, but one is especially useful—the research aid called a “Master Timeline.” Beginning in England in 1536 and ending in New York in 1691, it is an overview of the historical events that formed the background of this story. This eleven-page “Timeline” could well be copied out and used by readers as a ready reference in their study of any early colonial ancestors living in these same times and places.

The author solicited and received expert assistance with editing (by Sharon DeBartolo Carmack, CGSM), typeface and book design, indexing, proofreading, and printing. The numerous black and white illustrations are generally well reproduced and placed appropriately throughout the book, rather than set off into a separate cluster.

The use of a non-standard numbering scheme may disorient some readers of the genealogy section, and some readers and libraries may be disappointed that a hardcover version is not available. But these are minor complaints, and the author has written a generally outstanding tribute to her “common man” on early Long Island.

*Frederick C. Hart Jr., CG, FASG, FGBS
Guilford, Connecticut*

Johannes Rohrbach of New York 1710, by Lewis Bunker Rohrbach, FASG. 2014. Cloth, 7×10, 768 pp., index (15,202 entries). Price: \$99.95, plus \$8.00 shipping. Picton Press, 814 E. Elkcam Circle, Marco Island, FL 34145–2558.

Johannes Rohrbach of New York 1710 is the fifth volume in a fine series of scholarly genealogical publications on Rohrbach immigrants to America, published by the late Lewis Bunker Rohrbach, FASG. This information-rich volume traces the many lines of the descendants of Johannes Rohrbach, a resident of Ewersbach in Hessen, Germany, and focuses particularly on those stemming from his great-grandson, after whom the book is titled, an immigrant from Ewersbach who settled in New York City, where he died in 1710. The simple fact that the number of generations covered in this 768-page volume reaches up to sixteen, with at least thirteen of them in America, is clear evidence of the monumental nature of the research involved in producing it.

The reader is advised not to skip over the introduction and other preliminary material provided by the author. This section contains important details pertaining to the research; insights into the work's overall context; historical perspective regarding the name Rohrbach and its many variations (including Rohrabacher, Roorbach, Rorabeck, Roripaugh, and others); as well as helpful descriptions of some of the conventions used in the book. A significant amount of work has gone into this introduction, and despite the occasional minor ambiguity in the presentation of the history of German surnames, it provides a solid foundation for the purely genealogical material that follows.

The German portion of the book—meaning the first section dealing with the Rohrbachs who were born and died in Germany—is exceedingly well presented. The form of the citations and notes is succinct and compact, as they are in the entire book, yet they remain extremely functional and much to the taste of this genealogist. Longer explanations commonly required in the presentation of such research are treated in the text. The rationale for genealogical conclusions is always well considered, and thoroughly laid out in the light of the often limited nature of seventeenth-century records available. Of particular interest in this section of the book—especially to those versed in German research—is a careful review of individual church records from which Mr. Rohrbach has drawn his conclusions. The parish records still extant for this town date back to 1635, the height of the Thirty Years' War, a challenging period for German research, and the author has done a fine job interpreting and extracting as much information from them as possible, including through the analysis of reconstructed family groups.

The bulk of the book is dedicated to the many Rohrbach descendants who lived and died in America. The broad geographical spectrum within the United States from which the family data was drawn, as well as the huge variety of record types used, give the reader a sense of the incredible amount of material compiled here. As in the German section of the book, all conclusions are carefully and thoroughly expounded. For the later generations in the book—especially those reaching into the mid-twentieth century or later—the depth of the study of each family decreases. This is to be expected with subjects for whom a lesser degree of research is required to determine family connections, given modern, relatively accessible records.

An addendum titled “Unplaced Early Descendants of Johannes Rohrbach” is a fitting completion of the genealogical work. Here the author explains various unavoidable loose ends that occur in such a huge undertaking, focusing on Rohrbachs the author believes are descendants from the same immigrant, but for whom specific parents cannot be identified. The information provided for these individuals keeps alive the possibility of sparking an interest in some reader, who may be inclined to pick up the research and find the elusive connection to the rest of the family.

As with most books of pure genealogies devoted to a particular surname and progenitor, this volume falls in a special niche in the literature of German American genealogy, yet its large scope greatly increases its potential value to a greater number of genealogists. At the same time, it is a lovely example—and more—of how to construct a consummately professional descendency based upon an immeasurable amount of hard work, dedication, and a love of family history and research.

*Richard Haberstroh, AG
Oakdale, New York*

THE SETTLERS OF THE BEEKMAN PATENT DUTCHESS COUNTY, NEW YORK

A historical and genealogical study
of all the eighteenth-century settlers in the patent.

VOLUME XII NOW AVAILABLE!

Volume XII of this award-winning series of the eighteenth-century settlers of an important part of Dutchess County contains 1,180 pages, fully indexed, and eight family surnames, from **SMITH to SPAULDING**. The volume concentrates on the many Smith families in the Hudson Valley and adds considerably to the known New York descendants of George Soule of the *Mayflower*. Many New England and New York families are found in this and other volumes.

The series now includes over 14,000 pages of eighteenth- and early nineteenth-century genealogical and social data on over 630 surnames of very early settlers in New York State.

All volumes are available in hardcover or on CD. The cost of the twelve-volume CD has been reduced to \$125. Individual chapters from first eleven volumes are available at minimal cost on the website, sent as email attachments. The following surnames have just been added to the website:

**Rood, Rose/Roosa, Ross, Rowley, Rozell, Ruff, Rush,
Russell, Rust, Ruty, Ryan, Ryder, Sabin, Sackett, Sackryder,
Saffin, Salmon, Sampson, Sanders, Sands, Sayles, Schaefer,
Shear/Scherer, Schermerhorn, Schouten, Schriver, Schuerman,
Schultz, Scious, Scofield, Scott, Scribner, See, Sexton, Shannon,
Sharpenstein, Shaw, Shed, Sheffield, Sheldon, Shephard,
Sherman, Sherwood, Shibley, Shipman, Shippee, Shove,
Shurrie, Shuttenkerk, Sickler, Simmons, Simpson,
Sincerbox, Skidmore, Sleight, Slocum, Sly.**

www.beekmansettlers.com

Frank J. Doherty
1830 Billingshurst Court
Orlando, Florida 32825
Fdohertysr@aol.com

KINSHIP

Arthur C.M.Kelly

Genealogical & Historical Source Material



Transcripts of original records, fully indexed, 48 years experience, reading colonial & Suetterlin (old German) scripts.

Visit our website for full descriptions & surname search.

KS-028 Baptism Record West Camp Lutheran \$22

KS-151 BR of Tappan Reformed Church \$54

KS-071 BR of Caughnawaga Reformed, Fonda \$64

KS-079 BR of Schenectady Reformed \$55

KS-037 BR Schoharie Reformed \$45

KS-266 BR St. Peter's Episcopal, Troy \$53

KS-009 BR Claverack Reformed Church \$72

KS-247 Vital Records, Fishkill Reformed \$42

KS-036 VR of Acquackamomk Reformed, Passaic, New Jersey \$49

New Books!

KS-318 to KS-324 Dutchess County Sloop & Store Account Books

Order from www.kinshipny.com, tel. 845-876-4592, cell 352-585-3434

Order two or more books, get 10% discount Code NYGB16



Award Research & Design

CLARE McVICKAR WARD



~ 40 Years Professional Experience ~

US, Canadian, British, Irish, German, Italian & Jewish Genealogical Research

Fully Qualified Armorial Researcher & Lecturer

Fine Art Rendering of Family History Charts ~ Coats-of-Arms ~ Displays

Emblem and Logo Design for Individuals and Organizations

~ Contact ~

100 Birch Drive ~ Shrewsbury, NJ 07702

732-268-7876

ClareMcVWard@outlook.com

The American Genealogist

founded 1922 by Donald Lines Jacobus

- An independent quarterly journal, dedicated to the elevation of genealogical scholarship through carefully documented analyses of genealogical problems and through short compiled genealogies •

Volume 88 • 2016

Edited by

NATHANIEL LANE TAYLOR, FASG

JOSEPH C. ANDERSON II, FASG

ROGER D. JOSLYN, CG, FASG

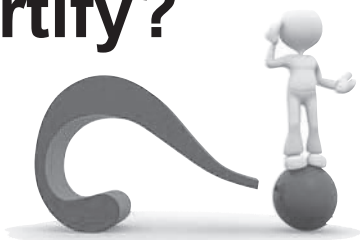
DAVID L. GREENE, FASG, *Consulting Editor*

\$40 (1 year—4 issues) • \$75 (2 years) • \$100 (3 years)

order online • americangenealogist.com • *or by mail at*

The American Genealogist, P.O. Box 11, Barrington RI 02806-0011

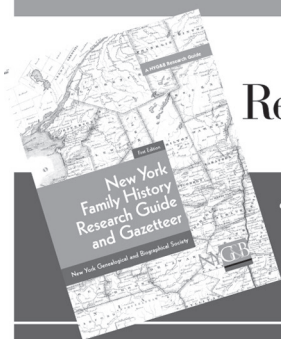
Why certify?



Find your answer on the BCG website.

<http://www.BCGcertification.org/certification/why.html>

Board for Certification of Genealogists®
Box 14291 - Dept. NY • Washington, DC 20044



New York Family History Research Guide and Gazetteer

“... a volume that every library and New York researcher should have, and indeed *must* have... there is nothing comparable...”

— THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

- The first comprehensive statewide guide to research in New York State and City
- Chapters on locating records of all types
- The first gazetteer of New York place names (past and present) in 100 years
- A guide to each of New York's 62 counties
- 858 pages packed with information

**Purchase your copy at
NewYorkFamilyHistory.org**

Looking for your New York family?

*Theodore Roosevelt
and family. Photograph.
Pach Bros., 1903.
Library of Congress.*



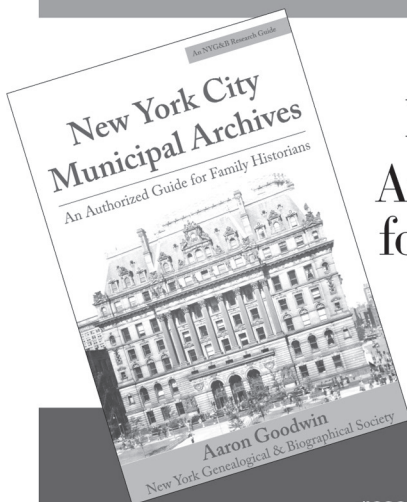
The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society is the most authoritative resource for research on families with New York connections.

Join us. Members receive print subscriptions to our two quarterlies, *The Record* and *The New York Researcher*; remote, online access to exclusive member resources at our website; access to our Minisearch Service; and discounts on programs, publications, and partner services.

NYG&B Members have access to the NYG&B eLibrary, including the full run of *The Record* and other unique material —plus all the U.S. and Canadian collections on Findmypast.com.



NewYorkFamilyHistory.org



New York City Municipal Archives: An Authorized Guide for Family Historians

BY AARON GOODWIN
HARRY MACY JR., CONSULTING EDITOR

“What a gift to genealogists, researchers, and the just plain curious! For the first time a treasure trove of New City history going back to the Dutch Colonial Era is described to facilitate easy access. Farm Histories, Bodies-In-Transit Records, and Almshouse Records provide a unique peak at life in the 18th and 19th centuries. Congratulations to the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society for their latest contribution to our knowledge of the past.”

— DAVID S. FERRIERO, ARCHIVIST OF THE UNITED STATES

- Nineteen chapters on genealogically-relevant collections
- Detailed collection descriptions
- At-a-glance tables for every collection
- Sample records with analysis and sample citations
- Clear instructions on how to access each collection
- A bibliography of references and further reading for every chapter

August 2016. Softcover, 7 x 10
245 pages. Retail price: \$40

**Purchase your copy at
NewYorkFamilyHistory.org**

NOI INVEZIMENZI EMBRANZA EMBRANZA EMBRANZA